



**Rock Island Press**  **Houston, Texas**

The  
Skippers  
of  
Conway County

James Maxwell Skipper, Sr.

**Copyright ©2010**

James M. Skipper

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced in any form, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review, without the permission in writing from the author or publisher.

Library of Congress Control Number: 2010911716

ISBN 978-0-9779859-5-1

Additional copies of this book are available  
through the web at URL: [www.rock-island-press.com](http://www.rock-island-press.com)  
and at  
[www.lulu.com](http://www.lulu.com)

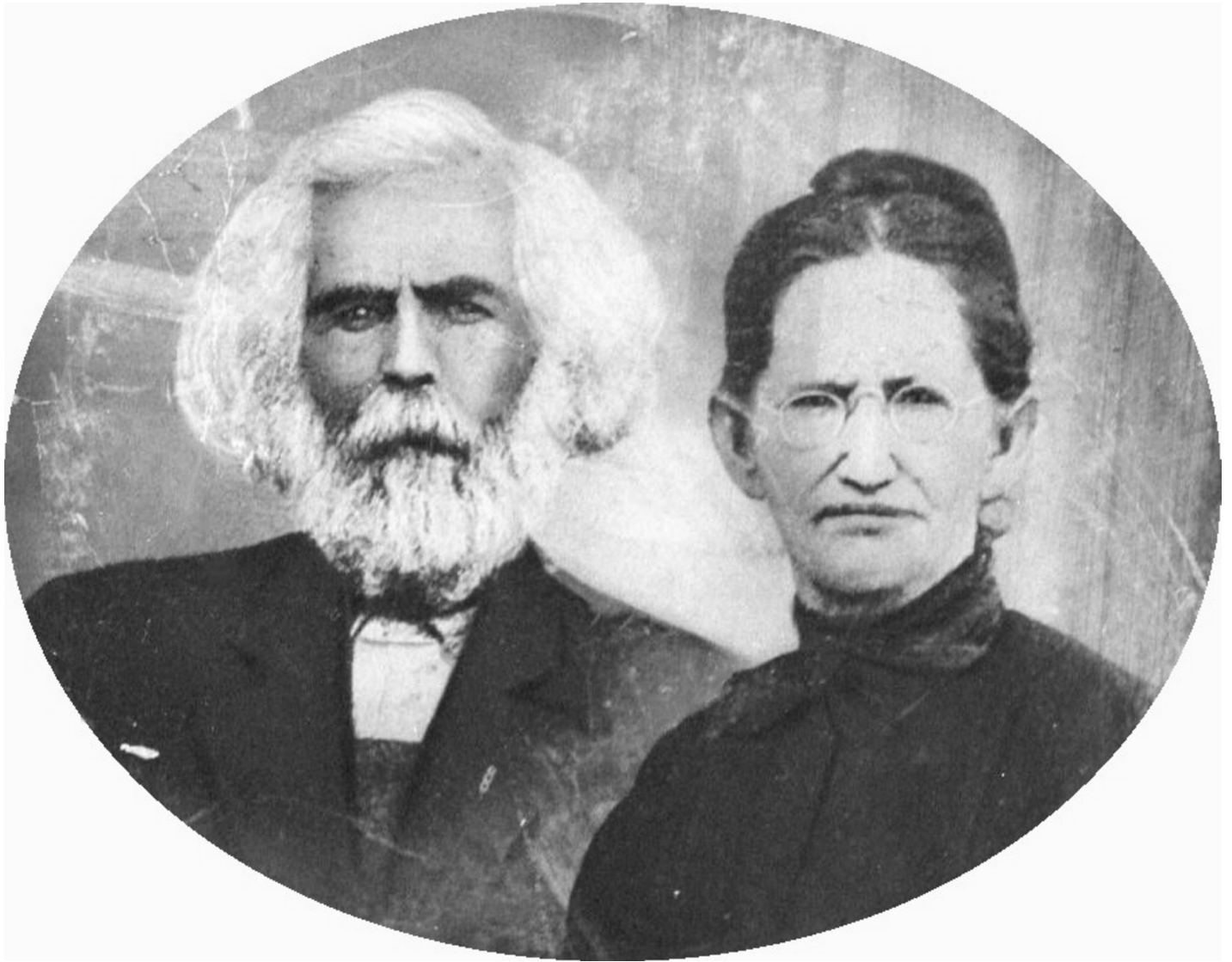
More Skipper information is available at [www.jamesmskipper.us](http://www.jamesmskipper.us)

Cover – Original Photo Art “Skipper Mountain”  
by James M. Skipper

Printed in USA  
America's Press  
League City, Texas  
April 2011

**Rock Island Press**  
**Houston, Texas**





**In Memory of**  
**David James Skipper and Mary Catherine Dillon**  
August 18, 1849 – December 24, 1909 and February 8, 1851 – February 8, 1914

# 1851 Map of Conway County Arkansas



## PREFACE

A major part of America's story is one of western migration as more and more of the frontier was opened through exploration, removal of the native populations, and purchase or seizure of land claimed by other nations. Many of our citizens moved west as the United States expanded from the early settlements on the Atlantic coast, so in a way all their stories have to be much the same. But they're the same only in the sense that all humans are the same. So, although those life stories consisted mostly of the same parts, the parts were put together in various ways to create a vast tapestry of individual, distinctive lives just as we each have our own individual appearance and character. For this reason and for obvious personal reasons, I make this attempt to tell the story of my great great grandparents, Joseph and Louisa Skipper, and their descendants.

My father died before my children were born; my grandfather died before I was born; my father's grandfather died before he was born, and my grandfather's grandfather died before he was born. Thus the natural transmission of family history from one generation to the next was hampered. My father was killed in World War II when I was just a child and my mother remarried. Although she, my step father, and my father's brothers and sisters tried to help maintain the connection between my sister and me and our biological family, the lack of day-to-day repetition of family stories and my childish indifference to what older family members were trying to tell me resulted in an unfortunate lack of information about my family heritage.

However, in later years as the members of that previous generation began to die, I was given some recorded family history in the form of documents and photographs from which a family story began to emerge. I was able to contact family members who had already made a great effort to collect the basic family genealogical information, and they were happy to share that with me. My father's cousin, Paul Turner, and my second cousin, Ray Don Bostian, had already done the hard genealogical groundwork for the family history and without their work, I probably could not have reached this point in writing the story.

I began putting all the family information together during the time that the world wide web was becoming accessible to private individuals and I began placing family stories online. As distant family members began to do online searches for family information, they found the information that I had placed there and they shared information about members of other branches of the family that they had collected.

The web also provided easy access to resources that were difficult to obtain in previous generations. A company called Ancestry.com managed to copy all the names and basic information from the U.S. Census records into a searchable data base with links to images of the original hand-written records. The ability to search for a woman's first name, for example, along with her year and place of birth and her parents' places of birth was a great help in locating female relatives whose married names I did not previously know. That and just plain good luck helped me add previously unknown information to the family story.

The easy access to other online histories and descriptions of life in the nineteenth century made it possible to add information that helps us see how the family may have lived on the Arkansas frontier. That was a time much different from ours in many significant ways, but although technology has changed in amazing ways, our relationships with families, friends, and acquaintances are still much the same.

## Acknowledgments

In addition to the work Ray Don Bostian and Paul Turner did, many family members have added personal stories and family information to help me complete this project. Paul's sister, Ione Bussell, provided her memories of the family's move to Oklahoma and their life there. Dave Krisell's children provided information about their family's double connection to my family. Sonja Krisell and Renee Greenlee provided information about their branches of the John Franklin Krisell and Mary Florence Skipper family. Dwayne Edwards provided genealogical information about the Loyd family and called my attention to the fact that his ancestor, William Loyd, had been married to Mary Ann Garnto, my great, great grandmother's sister. When my sister, Jeanne Fran Skipper, married Raymond Rentfro, they discovered that Deed Skipper had been married to one of Raymond's ancestors. Jeanne also located one of Deed's descendants and she provided a great photo of Deed's family and enough information for me to identify Deed in the census. Finding Deed encouraged me to try harder to find the other Skipper girls and I found Caroline and Laura after they were married. Sandra Bellue and Linda Edwards Webster provided photos and Edwards family information. Jan Porterfield provided information on the Dillon family and her grandmother Carmon Belle Drillings's remembrances of life in 1910 Solgohachia and the beautiful portrait.

## On Reading the Census Records

One of the difficulties in reading the census records is the cursive writing with its elaborate flourishes. Most of the reproductions of the original records available on Ancestry.com were of good quality, and, since it was possible to enlarge them to greater than life size, it was easier to read most of them than the originals, although I encountered a few poor copies.

Prior to 1850 the census only required the name of the head of household. Individuals in the household were identified by gender and age range, thus making it difficult to relate family members from one decade to the next. No one that I know of has been able to relate Joseph W. Skipper to any of the many other Skippers in North Carolina. However, I found enough information about the Garntos to convince me of Louisa's heritage. We know from the 1880 Census that Rebecca Garnto was Louisa's mother. From the 1830 Census we know that Elijah Garnto was about the age that Rebecca would have been that year and that he lived near Dave Garnto who would have been old enough to be Elijah's father. In addition to Elijah and the woman his age, his household included a boy under five years old and a girl, five to ten, and two girls under five. In 1840 Rebecca Garnto was the head of a household near David Garnto. This led me to believe that this Rebecca Garnto was the wife of Elijah. The boy and the older girl from 1830 seem to have been with Rebecca, but the two younger girls are not. However, the youngest girl, Louisa, could have been in David Garnto's household.

The spelling of names varied – sometimes because different branches of families adopted different spellings; sometimes because names were spelled phonetically; and sometimes letters were just difficult to read. For example, it is difficult to distinguish a cursive “a” from an “o,” so Garnto sometimes seemed to be spelled “Gornto.” However, in the 1889 biography of John W. Skipper in Goodspeed, the name as it appeared in the printed book was “Garnto.” Phonetic spelling of pronunciation in the hill country dialect led to spellings such as “Luezer” and “Sueza.” Sometimes the middle name was used instead of the first name; for example, we don't know for sure whether it was “Susan Louisa” or “Louisa Susan” although I prefer the former.

I even found two surprising inaccuracies in the census. A few months after my Grandmother Maxwell was born in 1899, she was listed in the 1900 Census as a male, son of the head of household. The 1880 Census for the Adams family has an “M” rather than an “F” in the column headed “Sex – Male M.; Female F.” for Eliza Adams. Because of that, the Ancestry.com transcriber interpreted her name as “Elija.” However, it is clear from the children's names and ages and their parents' places of birth that this was really Eliza, the fifty-six-year-old widow of Hiram Adams.

# CONTENTS

The Pioneers, Joseph and Louisa Skipper	1
The Children	
• The Missing Child	29
• David James	31
• John and George	43
• Caroline and Laura	49
• Louisa Jane “Deed”	53
The Grandchildren	
• Dave and Mary Catherine’s Children	
• Mary Florence Skipper	60
• Harriet Lucretia Skipper	67
• Louisa “Lou” Rebecca Skipper	69
• John Quincy Skipper	70
• Elizabeth “Bettie” Casandra Skipper	75
• James Arthur Skipper	77
• Rosa Elma “Elmer” Skipper	102
• Carl Toby Skipper	107
• Ethel Pauline Skipper	109
• John and Nancy’s Child	
• Napoleon “Poley” Bonaparte Skipper	119
• Louisa Jane’s Children	
• Louisa Ellen Rentfro	121
• Rebecca Dixon	122
• Sam Hugh Dixon	123
• James Druley Dixon	124
• George and Maggie’s Children	
• Ira N. Skipper	125
• Ora Maude Skipper	128
• Hobert C. Skipper	129
Epilogue	E1
APPENDIX	A1
A partial list of the descendants of Joseph and Louisa Skipper	



**A Swampy Location in Arkansas**



# Joseph W. Skipper and Susan Louisa Garnto

1814 – 1878

1830 – 1904

Joseph Skipper was thirty-six years old in the first readily available public record of him. He lived in North Carolina on the Atlantic coast but was already looking west. In the mid-1850s, he migrated to Conway County Arkansas with a stop in Tennessee on the way. His young wife, Louisa, was only twenty-three when they began their journey, however, she had already borne three sons and she bore two daughters before reaching Arkansas.

That first glimpse of the Joseph W. Skipper family is from the 1850 Census of New Hanover County, North Carolina. It lists the family as Joseph (Jos), thirty-six, farmer; Louisa, wife; nineteen; James (Jas), two; and David, one. Listed below these is a Charles Skipper, age eight, and Rebecca Garnto, forty-five. Charles' position in the family is not clear, but he may have been Joseph's son by a previous marriage, since Louisa would have been only eleven years old when Charles was born. The census indicates that all the family members were born in North Carolina. Many Skippers lived in the Carolinas in the late 1700s and early 1800s. According to the census records, Joseph was born in 1814. However, no records have been found to identify his parents or other family members. The 1840 Census for Wilmington New Hanover County, North Carolina, lists a Joseph Skipper as a head of household with one male between ten and fifteen and another between twenty and thirty. There was one female between twenty and thirty. Joseph, at twenty-six, would have been the male between twenty and thirty. The female was probably his first wife and the young male may have been a younger brother.

## The Garnto Family

Louisa was the daughter of Rebecca Garnto. According to census records, Louisa was born in August 1830, and Rebecca about 1804. The census records for Onslow County, North Carolina, (bordering New Hanover County on the northeast) for 1820, 1830, and 1840 indicate the probability that Rebecca was married to Elijah Garnto and that Elijah was the son of David Garnto, who was born about 1770. A Rebecca Garnto was listed as the head of a household in the 1840 census and Elijah is not. Rebecca was listed next to David Garnto in 1840 as Elijah was in 1830. Louisa would have been ten in 1840 but doesn't seem to be listed in Rebecca's family then.

Rebecca's older daughter, Mary Ann, married William Lloyd in about 1844. He was twenty-one and she was about nineteen. His parents were John Lloyd (1788 – 1845) and Ann Melville (1790 – 1845). William and Mary's first child, a daughter named Louisa Jane, was born in 1844. Mary Ann's sister, Louisa, was fourteen that year.

Rebecca's younger daughter, Louisa, married Joseph Skipper February 8, 1847, according to the marriage records from New Hanover County in the archives of the LDS in Salt Lake City. Joseph was thirty-three and Louisa was sixteen. Charles was five in 1847 and Grandma Rebecca was forty-three. Charles was probably the son of Joseph and the young woman listed in the 1840 Census.

## A Man of Some Wealth

Joseph listed the value of his real estate as \$6,000 in 1850. Based on the real estate values listed by others in the area, this was a large estate for a farmer. None of the others on that census page listed anything close to that amount although on the previous page A. D. Young, planter, age thirty-five, listed his real estate value as \$20,000 – almost a millionaire for that day! It's difficult to compare the value of money then with today's value, but Joseph's estate might have equaled a \$200,000 estate

# The Skippers of Conway County

in today's dollars. However, a farmer's financial situation was not always equal to his real estate holdings, since income was determined by successful farming and by the market, not necessarily by the land's value.

Let's imagine some of the things that the family might have had, assuming that they had moderate success in farming. Joseph probably owned and farmed several hundred acres and, according to family stories, had some slaves. He probably had a substantial house with a detached kitchen and other outbuildings for storage and slave quarters. The house might even have been made of stone or brick although log houses were more common.

Joseph probably had several yoke of oxen for plowing and cultivation and had breaking plows and harrows to till the soil. There were no mechanical planters or elaborate cultivators back then – planting, hoeing, and cotton picking were done by hand. He probably had a horse for his personal transportation and ox-drawn wagons for hauling produce to market and supplies back home to the farm. Some wealthy farmers had buggies for family transportation. Roads were still very primitive in those days and travel was difficult. Although the steam train was in use in some areas, transportation by that means was very limited.

The Skippers might have had a wash house where water in wash pots was heated in a sheltered area. Homemade soap was made from hog fat using lye from an ash barrel. Louisa probably cooked at a fireplace either in the house or in the kitchen. They probably owned a whale-oil lamp to supplement light from tallow candles. Coal oil, or kerosene, was not in widespread use at that time. There were few of the household things that we consider essential today. For example, fires had to be kept burning because there were no matches and if the fire went out, it had to be restarted with flint and steel or perhaps with coals from a neighbor. Louisa probably had several cast-iron cooking pots, dutch-ovens, and similar kitchen utensils. She probably didn't have brass pots and, of course, there were no aluminum, rubber, or plastic containers. She probably had a spinning wheel for making thread and may have had a loom for weaving fabric for clothing.

The diet was simple in those days. Many people survived on bread and mush made of ground corn and from salt pork from their hogs.

## Why Pigs?

Pigs aren't good for much while alive except to eat up the garbage, but they basically could take care of themselves. Since they are omnivores like us, they are able to root around the countryside for acorns, hickory nuts, roots, and grubs. They will eat just about anything they can catch or find whether dead or alive. But they probably prefer living around people because the pickings are easy there. A saying attributed to Winston Churchill goes: "Cats look down on us and dogs look up to us, but pigs treat us as equals!" I can imagine that the pigs being tended by the prodigal son would have moved over a little to let him share in their food trough, while his "friends" were no longer willing to help him.

During long trips such as the one that lay ahead of the Skippers, the pigs could walk along with the people although they probably tended to fall behind during the day. They had plenty of time to catch up with the camp by supper time and, if not by supper time, at least they would be in for breakfast. The families traveling together probably butchered and shared a pig from time to time. A large group could eat a pig or two at one meal, and any left over cooked meat would have lasted long enough to provide snacks along the way. I'm sure that roast pork provided a greatly anticipated feast on the journey. No other domesticated animal was this convenient for travelers or hill people.



## Joseph and Louisa

Chickens had to be kept secure from predators, sheep needed almost constant attention, and cattle needed lots of feed or grazing land. The cattle were more useful alive as draft animals or milk producers.

Pork is probably easier to cure and store than beef, mutton, or chicken. As long as the pig is butchered in cool weather and salted properly, the meat will last all winter and still taste good when fried. One problem with storing pork is that little skippers can sometime get to it. That's not little Skipper children, but a little insect "any member of a family of insects in the fly order, Diptera, in which the larvae are known for jumping or skipping when alarmed. The family name means "fat-loving," and many species breed in fatty materials such as cheese and meat, where they can become serious pests."

In addition to hogs, they probably had domestic fowl such as chickens, ducks, or geese. Their diet also included a wide variety of vegetables and fruit in season. Some farmers grew sorghum cane and made their own syrup to serve as a sweetener. Farmers often supplemented their diet with wild game. However, in the populated areas along the Atlantic coast, much of the wild game had been killed off. For food and for defense, most families had a rifle of some sort. Joseph probably could afford one of the new "cap and ball" rifles instead of an old flintlock musket.

A man of wealth also could have afforded good leather boots and an overcoat. There were no rubber boots or raincoats, but some water proofing was accomplished with pitch or gum or varnish. The family probably wore homespun woolen clothing although cotton goods were becoming available. They might not have been able to afford linen or silk. Louisa and her mother, Rebecca, may have made clothing and the slaves may have helped. They probably had nice goose-down feather beds and comforters for the cold weather.

### Moving West

Sometime around 1852 the Skippers began planning their migration west. Since their son, John W. Skipper, was born in North Carolina on July 19, 1851, early spring of 1852 could have been the start of their journey. By 1852, the Skipper family consisted of Joseph, who was thirty-eight; Louisa, who at twenty-two seems so young to have been undertaking such an adventure; Louisa's mother, Rebecca, who was forty-eight; Charles, who was ten; James, who was four; Dave, my great grandfather, who was three; and baby John, who was almost one. William and Mary Loyd had two children, Louisa Jane, eight years old, and William James who was three and the same age as David James Skipper. The two families probably made the journey together.

The move west can be attributed to overcrowding and the resulting increase in the price of land and the hope of finding abundant game in the less populated areas further west. The government's policies related to populating the newly purchased land west of the Mississippi River were also probably a big factor.

Joseph's \$6000 estate would have provided the resources necessary for a good wagon – perhaps a Conestoga wagon, a large freight wagon of special design made in Pennsylvania – and farm wagons and ox carts. Farm wagons and carts were constructed by local blacksmiths and carpenters. The family used oxen until the early twentieth century so the wagon and any additional vehicles were surely pulled by oxen. I can imagine that they had a Conestoga wagon pulled by two yoke of oxen, a couple of farm wagons pulled by a pair of oxen each and perhaps an ox cart or two.

Joseph would have kept some of his wealth in coin. Spanish "pieces of eight" were still legal tender and were in common use at the time, but U.S. dollars were in circulation, too. The Spanish

# The Skippers of Conway County

dollars were often cut into quarters and eighths, or bits, to make change. Since \$2000 in silver would have weighed about 125 pounds, Joseph must have carried some gold. One hundred pounds of silver would have equaled about six pounds of gold at the exchange rate of the day. With half his money in silver and half in gold, Joseph's \$2000 would have fit in a medium size cast iron pot with room for some cloth padding. The pot and coin would have weighed about seventy pounds and would have been hidden in the bottom of the wagon under all the stuff. However, most of his wealth would have been in goods and livestock. Although we dislike the thought of it, slaves were also a method of transferring wealth at that time.

## Why Oxen?

Cattle had been used as draft animals for centuries. Even though horses had been tamed and domesticated, they were used mainly for personal transportation, especially in war, and to pull light-weight two-wheel carts for war and messenger service. Oxen were preferred for pulling plows and other heavy loads. Except for the Roman road system, roads were usually bad and the sleds, carts, and wagons were not very efficient road machines. Oxen were relatively heavy and strong and had shorter legs than horses so they could pull more effectively. The anatomy of their necks and shoulders also allowed a simple yoke to be used for connecting to the load. Yokes of that sort tended to choke a horse and it was many years before suitable harnesses were designed for horses. Cattle were basically gentler than horses either from their basic nature or because they had been domesticated for so long.

In all, the Skipper and Lloyd group may have comprised six to ten adults and perhaps that many children, counting the slaves. Perhaps there were as many as eight or ten oxen. Joseph probably rode a horse, and he probably had other horses or mules for some of the slaves to ride. They might have had a cow and perhaps some fowl. Joseph and the other men in the group probably killed game when they could find it to provide fresh meat along the way.

They probably traveled in a train of wagons and carts with other families for safety and companionship. On the average, a group such as this could probably travel about ten miles a day depending on the weather and the terrain. People in those days were more accustomed to walking, but ten miles is a long way even with an occasional ride. In addition, camp had to be established and a meal had to be cooked each day. To get an early start, they may have eaten a quick breakfast of leftovers and then packed more leftovers for a cold lunch.

## Carrying Fire

Safety matches were just becoming available when the Skippers headed west but were probably not available to them. The early friction matches were often called "lucifers" because they ignited violently and had an objectionable odor. It was discovered that white phosphorus added to the mix reduced the odor but they had to be stored and used carefully. White phosphorus matches were dangerous because of the tendency of the phosphorus to stick to the skin. Phosphorus burns carry a greater risk than other types of burns because of the absorption of phosphorus into the body through the burned area, resulting in liver, heart and kidney damage, and in some cases multiple organ failure. Most countries had banned them by the twentieth century. The only option to those dangerous matches was the old technique of using flint, steel, and tinder to start fires. A supply of tinder was carried in a water-tight compartment for ready use when needed and coals were carried in iron pots, often hung below the wagon box, to keep the fire going.

Folks traveling by wagon train probably let the oxen rest one day a week while observing the

## Joseph and Louisa

Sabbath, thus they might have averaged sixty miles a week and over the three summer months they could have completed a journey of 700 to 800 miles. I suspect that Joseph was heading for western Tennessee which at that time was becoming cotton country as farmers moved in after the Chickasaws ceded the land to the United States. It's also possible that he was already considering the land that had been opened up in the new state of Arkansas which had recently been formed from the Louisiana Purchase. The farmers of southwestern Tennessee had slaves, while the farmers in the hills of eastern Tennessee frowned on slavery.

By sometime in 1853 the families had reached Tennessee when William and Mary Ann's daughter Martha A. Lloyd (1853-?) was born. Joseph and Louisa's daughter Caroline Skipper was born in 1854. There were other Skippers in Tennessee in 1850, but they don't seem to have been from North Carolina, although some were from nearby in South Carolina. Joseph and his family stayed in Tennessee until after another daughter, Laura, was born in 1855. It isn't clear whether they had intended Arkansas as their final destination or whether information they received while in Tennessee encouraged them to continue west. The Lloyds might have moved on to Arkansas before the Skippers, because their daughter, Sarah, is listed as having been born in Arkansas in 1855.

### **Moving on to the Frontier**

By the spring of 1856, the Skippers were ready to move again. Little Laura was a few months old and Louisa was two months pregnant with her sixth child. The family consisted of Joseph and Louisa; Louisa's mother, Rebecca; Joseph's son, Charles; and Joseph and Louisa's five children, James, David James, John (J.W.), Caroline, and Laura. The younger children's ages ranged from six months to eight years. Charles was fourteen. Rebecca was about fifty-one, Joseph was forty, and Louisa was only twenty-five years old.

Since the Skippers were probably living in the cotton country of western Tennessee, the first leg of the journey would have been a relatively short trip to Memphis. If they started in April, they would have been ready to cross the Mississippi by May. Since there was no bridge at Memphis, (The first bridge across the Mississippi had just been completed further north at Rock Island, Illinois.) they had to cross by ferry. Samuel Clemens was piloting riverboats on the Mississippi at that time, but probably had nothing to do with ferries. There was a great migration west into Arkansas, so the Memphis docks must have been a bustling, exciting place. Some people still hoped to reach California and a fortune in gold. Others were just looking for areas where they could find large plots of land at reasonable prices with lots of wild game. Workers were just starting to lay track for the Little Rock to Memphis railroad on the west side of the Mississippi, so the ferry business must have been doing well. It would have taken all day for a large group to make the crossing.

### **The Southwest Trail and the Military Road**

At least since the time of the New Madrid earthquake in 1812, and probably for centuries before, the area of Arkansas along the Mississippi River has been flat and low. Flooding by the Mississippi and rivers in eastern Arkansas was common. Much of the land was impenetrable swamp so most travelers and settlers avoided eastern Arkansas in the early nineteenth century. Many of the settlers moving to Texas after the Louisiana Purchase traveled on the Ohio River from Kentucky, Tennessee, Ohio, and other areas in the watershed of the Ohio. When they reached the Mississippi, many traveled by land diagonally across the Arkansas Territory. The route avoided the low, flat, swampy land in eastern Arkansas by staying in the foothills of the Ozarks as far as Little Rock and through the Ouachita foothills in southwest Arkansas. There were many rivers and creeks to cross,

# The Skippers of Conway County

but that trail was better than going further downstream and crossing southern Arkansas or northern Louisiana where the low land was just as bad. There were three towns along the way: Batesville in northeast Arkansas, Little Rock in the center, and Washington in the southwest.

As time passed and Arkansas became a state, the state leaders realized that a road from Memphis to Little Rock would be a great advantage to the area. They managed to get Congress to appropriate money for the War Department to build a road. Contracts were let specifying the width of the roads, the height of the stumps left in the roadway, the way the stumps were to be “dished” to collect water so that they would rot more quickly, and other detailed specifications.

The Old Military road began in Mound City on the west side of a loop of the Mississippi River just above Memphis. Mound City all but disappeared after the Civil War when the River changed course and left the city high and dry. Businesses moved a little further south to a settlement that became West Memphis. From Mound City the road went northwest to the area where Marion is now. That section may have been on a levee to keep it above the swamps in the area. From the Marion area the road turned southwest. These two section are even marked “Old Military Road” on Google Maps pictures of the area.

At present day Ebony the modern road turns northwest again. However, the Google Map photo shows an old road continuing in a straight line and then continues on CR 218 east of Julius. The old road probably turned more west where 218 meets the road just south of present day Jennette. From Jennette then, the road swung to the north to go around Shell Lake, according to an old map, and then must have continued to Gieseck on SH 75 and CR 306. The old road probably took this more northern route to cross the St Francis River at a more suitable location. CR 306 has some gaps, but some primitive roads seem to complete the route to 284 where 306 continues west through Colt on SH 1 and Pine Tree and Hunter on US 49 and on to Becton on 17.

Somehow the old road got across from Becton to Little Dixie. It may have followed a path south to Cotton Plant and then west as the modern roads do. From Little Dixie the road probably followed 38 to the ferry at Des Arc and then on to Hickory Plains and Oakland Grove (Cabot). where it crossed the Southwest Trail.

A traveler described the area between the White River and the Mississippi in a report to the *New York Times* as he rode horseback from Little Rock to Memphis. Even though it was 1874, the area had probably changed very little in the twenty years since the Skippers had traveled through. Although the traveler described the route as he traveled from west to east, we can imagine the area in reverse as the Skippers saw it while traveling from east to west.

As the traveler tells the story, an acquaintance had warned him that the area east of the White River at Des Arc was a “region of tolls” and that the citizens there were getting pretty upset by all the travelers, especially the Texans returning to Tennessee, who were slipping through without paying tolls. Des Arc was the only major town on the military road. The country between Little Rock and Des Arc was rolling with some rocky hills then followed oak forests that were pretty well settled. Beyond the forests was a prairie that stretched for miles as level as a tranquil sea with occasional clumps and belts of timber. According to the traveler, the prairie was so level that there was not enough natural drainage to keep it dry, so the land was of little use until it was “ditched and drained.” He explained that the land between the White and Cache Rivers was covered by a vast cane-brake. The cane grew up to fourteen feet tall in the rich, wet soil and the traveler described it as a “vista after vista of bright green wall on a road cut through the cane, whose indomitable

vegetative power [was] but just kept down by wagons ... ." He said that these cane brakes were full of all sorts of wild animals such as "bears, wild-cats, wolves, coons, panthers, &c." which the local farmers hunted in the winter season after the crops were laid by. He said that housewives encouraged their spouses to provide "bar" meat or venison to give them a break from pork. He said that he found game, such as squirrels, rabbits, deer, or bears, anywhere he stopped. Bears were so abundant in Arkansas that the area along the middle reaches of the White River a little farther north became a center for the processing and shipment of bear fat which was considered a delicacy in cooking. The town of Oil Trough was named for the many troughs used for rendering bear fat from the bears killed in that area along the White River. Arkansas's nickname was "The Bear State" at one time. Deer were also plentiful and the traveler often saw bucks crossing the road.

Bears often followed the wagon trains to eat the scraps just as they raid forest camp sites today. The travelers stayed on watch for bears, not only to protect themselves, but to provide variety in their meals. Once a young boy was on watch when he heard something rushing through the brush. He grabbed his rifle as he saw something bushy and black headed his way and fired. It was his dog, and he had killed it. The story goes that he carried the dog in his lap on the wagon seat for the rest of the day before deciding that he had to leave it behind.

The traveler's story continues with his opinion that the bottom land beyond Bayou DeView would have been good for corn and cotton, but that the many rivers and bayous crossing the land and the many small lakes made the climate unhealthy. Except for Crowley's Ridge near the St. Francis River, all that area was "bottom" to the Mississippi. The bayous and lakes were bordered by immense cypress trees. He remarked that all the trees would have made great lumber but for the difficulty of getting the trees out. He also thought that the area was sparsely settled because people didn't like places "where so many rivers had to be forded and where there were so many unwholesome, black-looking bayous."

The little settlement of Taylor's Creek apparently had the reputation as a "toll trap." Those who failed to pay the toll fee or ferry charge were fined \$15 if convicted. He admitted to being guilty of failing to pay the ferry charge at one place. He had "tooted on the ferry-horn and shouted for half an hour without response" so he swam across and pulled the ferry-boat back to where his mare was tied. He took "her over in triumph, ... then fastened up the ferry-boat and went on [his] way rejoicing, having thereby evaded the payment of twenty cents ... ." The end of his Arkansas travel was at the Mound City wharf.

### **At the Crossroads**

Des Arc was the main ferry point across the White River and the next town to the west was Hickory Plains. Oakland Grove (now Cabot) was at the crossroads of the Southwest Trail and the Military Road. It would have taken about two weeks to travel the 150 miles from Memphis to Oakland Grove, so the Skippers would have been in the area by the end of June.

Little Rock was only about twenty miles southwest of Oakland Grove along the Southwest Trail. It was the territorial capitol in 1820 and then became the state capitol in 1836. The Old State House had been built by the time the Skippers made their way through central Arkansas, but Little Rock was still a rather small frontier town. Joseph and Charles and others of their party may have made the trip to town to get information about trails and settlements further west and the availability of land, while the main party stayed in Oakland Grove.

From Oakland Grove the road continued west but stayed south of the headwaters of Cyprus

# The Skippers of Conway County

Bayou and then turned more to the north at the headwaters of Palarm Bayou thus getting to the north side of the bayou with a straight line to the mouth of Cadron Creek. The little town of Green Grove was about where Conway is today. Oakland Grove to Green Grove was about twenty-five miles. The travelers had crossed into Conway County at Palarm Creek which was the southeastern border at that time. It probably took a week to get from Oakland Grove to Cadron.

Cadron was already in a state of decline by the time the Skipper party arrived, but it controlled the ferries crossing Cadron Creek and the Arkansas River. White families had been living at the mouth of Cadron Creek since 1818 when John McElmurry moved there. He and others bought land and laid out a town, but it never seemed to be successful. The legislature designated Cadron the capitol when they moved from Arkansas Post but Little Rock soon got that honor. Then there was an effort to make Cadron the County Seat of Conway County, but it lost that contest to the new town of Springfield. The travelers probably didn't stay there long.

## Journey Complete

Springfield was up Cadron Creek about thirty miles north northwest of Cadron. Most travelers probably used the ferry at Cadron and traveled up the west side of the creek. Those continuing west would have taken the road on to Lewisburg. The north branch went to Springfield and points north. The Skipper party probably reached Springfield about mid-summer 1856.

## Mayflower

The road from Springfield west to Round Mountain crossed Cyprus Creek at the little community called Mayflower (not present day Mayflower). In the Cyprus Creek valley near that road lived Anna McGeehee, another of my ancestors. She was in the same generation as Joseph's mother-in-law, Rebecca Garnto. Anna and Rebecca were two of my great, great, great grandmothers. However, these two lines didn't join until almost a hundred years later.

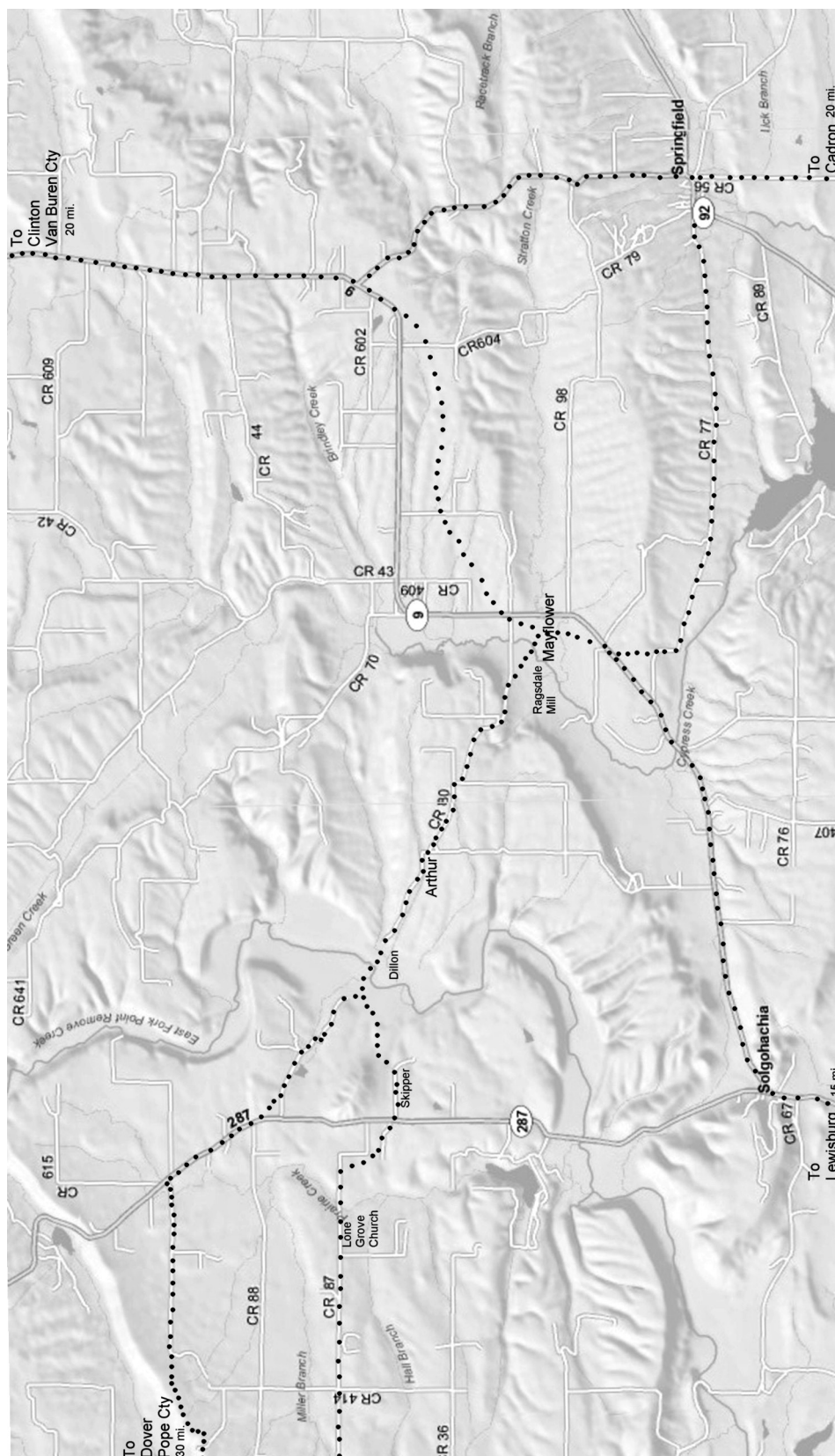
Anna was a widow and she and several of her children lived near her father, Osburn McGeehee. Anna was born in North Carolina about 1800. The family moved to Kentucky and she married John Hood in 1816. They then moved to Missouri where John died in 1830. Anna married a Johnson man and he died or left the family around 1845. Then Anna and the children moved to Conway County to be near her father.

## Making a New Home

Joseph located land northwest of Springfield on the west side of the east branch of Point Remove Creek. Point Remove Creek received its name because its mouth at the Arkansas River marked the southwest end of a line beyond which the Cherokees had been removed when the white settlers started moving west into Arkansas. The other end of the line was at Batesville. However, by the time the Skippers arrived at the line, the native peoples had been encouraged to move further west of new lines that eventually became the western boundary of Arkansas when it became a state. By July 1, 1856, Joseph had been granted eighty acres through the land grant program of 1820. His payment was made at Batesville. Joseph may have received the deed in December about the time Louisa Jane, their sixth child and third daughter in a row, was born. Louisa Jane was the first Skipper born in Conway County and her nickname, Deed, probably indicates that her birth was somehow connected to that early land purchase. Her nickname also helped to distinguish her from her cousin, Louisa Jane Lloyd, who was about twelve years old in 1856.

The Lloyds had forty acres a couple of forties northeast of the Skippers on the northeast side of the road from Arthur to Lanty.

Joseph and Louisa



# The Skippers of Conway County

Joseph's 80 acres of land cost \$60 and was about seven miles west of Mayflower across the broad valley of the East Fork of Point Remove Creek on the eastern edge of the broad plateau called Pigeon Roost Mountain. The plateau is bordered by steep ridges falling away to the north and south, but on the east side the land rather gradually slopes down to the creek.

East Point Remove Creek sweeps around the broad east end of that low plateau. The road from Mayflower to Lanty forded the creek where the central part of the plateau has eroded to creek level about 360 feet above sea level. The land begins a steady rise there to the highest levels of the plateau in the west. The north ridge of the plateau is called Bull Mountain where the elevation reaches about 700 feet above sea level. Round Mountain is a prominent geological feature of the flat area just west of East Point Remove Creek. It is a semi-hemispherical or egg-shaped dome reaching a height of 650 feet above sea-level, almost the height of the north rim of the plateau further west. Joseph bought additional land in the area south, southwest, and southeast of the mountain and by 1889 it was called Skipper Mountain in the printed history of Conway County.

When they arrived in Conway County, Joseph was forty-three; Louisa was twenty-five; Charles, Joseph's supposed oldest son, was fourteen; James was eight; David James was six; and John W. was four. They were the ones who started the trip from North Carolina. Caroline was two and Laura was a baby. They were the two daughters born in Tennessee.

Napoleon Bonaparte Skipper, only son of John W. Skipper, the last of Joseph's children born in North Carolina, wrote a description of his Grandfather Skipper's move to Arkansas and events there. The story was printed on p. 574 of the *Centennial History of Arkansas*, Vol. III:

*"The family name has long been associated with the state, the paternal grandfather, Joseph Skipper, who was a native of North Carolina, having come to Arkansas in the period of pioneer development. He made the journey westward with ox team, requiring several months to reach his destination, and here he entered land from the government. Not a furrow had been turned nor an improvement made upon his place, and he under took the arduous task of clearing it and making it ready for cultivation. He brought his slaves with him from North Carolina and with their aid he cleared and developed his land. When the Civil war broke out his sympathy was with the Union cause and at the beginning of hostilities he joined the Union army, serving throughout the entire period. He contracted disease while at the front and this occasioned his death soon after the war ended. ... [Poley] now has in his possession the old sword which the grandfather carried throughout the entire period of his service. While he was at the front the bushwhackers burned all of the buildings upon his place, destroying everything that he had, killing the hogs and taking the cattle and horses."*

## Conway County Towns

Springfield was the county seat when Joseph arrived in Conway County. It was a new town having been laid out on land donated in 1850 for the purpose of developing a town which would then be proposed as the new site for the Conway County seat of government. Fifty-nine lots had been sold by October of 1850 for a total of \$778.87½. Springfield was near the center of Conway County at the time. It was in a wooded area at the headwaters of Cyprus Creek just a little west of Cadron Creek and is almost due west of Memphis.



When Conway County was formed from the north part of Pulaski County by the Arkansas Territorial Legislature in 1825, they decreed that the temporary county seat would be Cadron on Cadron Creek. Later Cadron almost became the Arkansas State Capitol in the competition with Little Rock. By 1831 the citizens of Conway County had managed to decide on Lewisburg as the permanent county seat. Conway County originally comprised 2500 square miles – larger than some of the smaller states. However, as the population increased over the years, the north part of the county became Van Buren County, the west became Pope County, and the south became Perry County. Eventually, the east side was used to form part of Faulkner County. Thus, over the years, the size of Conway County was reduced to 640 square miles, a mere one-fourth of its original size.

The house of Stephen Harris in Harrisburg (now Portland) was the second location of the county seat. In 1831 the seat was moved back to Lewisburg. The courthouse was moved to Springfield in 1850. The Springfield courthouse was demolished by a tornado in 1858 just two years after the Skippers arrived and a new courthouse was built in its place. A fire in 1863 destroyed that courthouse. The fire was probably the result of the war when a favorite tactic seemed to be running defenders out of town and then burning down the courthouse. Another court house was built in 1869. The creation of Faulkner County put Springfield on the far eastern border of Conway County, so the county seat was returned to Lewisburg in 1873.

Travel in those days was limited to foot, horse back, ox cart, or wagon although steamboats were able to make their way up the Arkansas and White Rivers when the water levels weren't too low. Lewisburg was the major community in the county. Stephen D. Lewis started a trading post at the mouth of Point Remove Creek on the Arkansas River when he moved there around 1825. Around 1839, Lewis moved down the Arkansas River a few miles and continued his business. By 1850 Lewisburg was a thriving town and was one of the best business points on the Arkansas. It was the riverboat port for Arkansas River traffic for Conway County. The arrival of a steamboat was a major event in small country towns along the rivers back in those days. The Arkansas River ferry crossing was at Lewisburg for almost a hundred years. The Skippers lived about fifteen miles from the river so they surely didn't make the trip often. The women probably didn't make the trip more than once or twice a year.

### **Politics**

The new Republican Party was holding its first convention to select a candidate for the election of 1856. The party had been formed in 1854 at a meeting in Ripon, Wisconsin, where abolitionists and those opposed to the extension of slavery gathered to protest the Kansas-Nebraska Act, which had opened territory to slavery that had been forbidden by the old Missouri Compromise of 1820. It became an umbrella party that took in members of the rapidly disintegrating Whig Party, abolitionists, Free-Soilers and anti-slavery Democrats.

It was a regional party – a party of the North and the West. The party participants held their first convention in the Musical Fund Hall and eventually selected John C. Fremont as their nominee for president. Abraham Lincoln lost his bid to be nominated vice-president.

Democrat James Buchanan won the election in 1956 with 45% of the popular vote and Fremont came in second with a reasonable 33%. Millard Fillmore was third with 22%. The electoral vote showed a somewhat wider range with 174 for Buchanan, 114 for Fremont, and 8 for Fillmore.

Back in Conway County, a government land purchase document dated July 1, 1859, and signed by James Buchanan granted the north half of the southwest quarter of Section Twenty-six, in

# The Skippers of Conway County

township Eight, North of Range Sixteen, west, in the District of Lands subject to sale at Batesville, Arkansas, containing Eighty Acres to Joseph Skipper.

## Early Arkansas Farming

Before 1840, the upland region of northwest Arkansas dominated farm production in the state. Most farming was done on hillsides because of the difficulty working in the wet lowlands, and even though many of the early immigrants staked out more than 100 acres for a homestead, their farming operations were usually far less. A typical hill country farm through most of the nineteenth century had about thirty acres in cultivation – ten acres of corn, five acres of cotton, and the rest in cereal grains, sometimes tobacco (particularly in the Ozarks), potatoes, and vegetables. The remaining property was open range for livestock, was used for hunting or fishing, and was a source for firewood and wood for tool handles, roofing shingles, and other needs. Such farmers usually made enough money from cotton to pay taxes and buy a few finished goods.

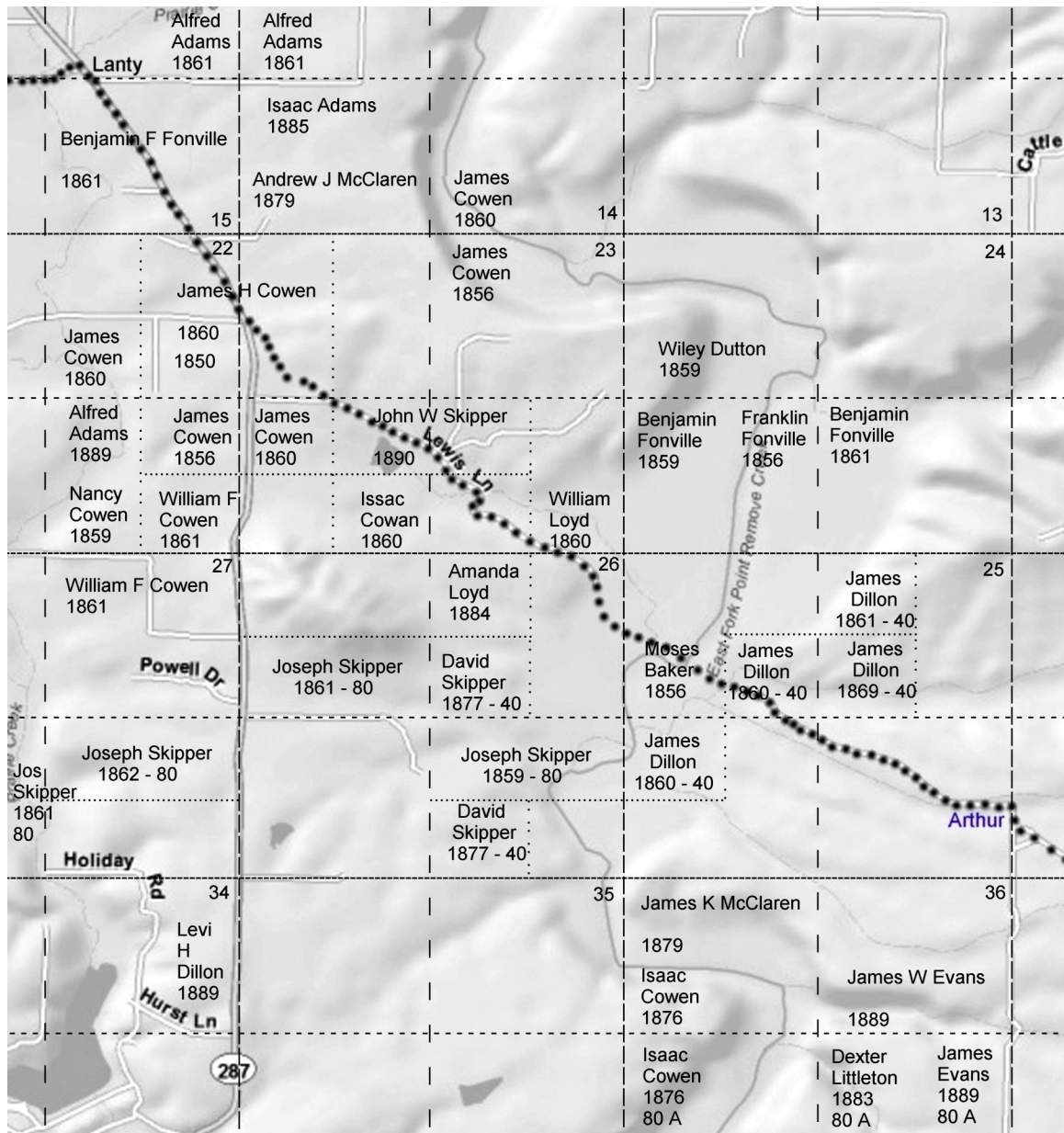
Land grant records show that Joseph made additional purchases of 280 acres in 1860. His sons also made land purchases during the following years. The value of Joseph's real estate in 1860 was \$2000 according to the census, and he had personal property valued at \$850. That amount is more than \$100,000 in 2010 dollars, but it's hard to say what it would really have been worth because things were so different back then. Still he was doing well following his long trip west.

The 1860 Census shows that the family lived in Washington Township, Conway County, Arkansas. Members of the family were Joseph, forty-seven, head of family; Louisa, twenty-nine, wife; Charles, eighteen, "works as a farmer;" James, twelve; David, ten; John, eight. (all born in North Carolina); Caroline, six; Laura, four, (both born in Tennessee); Luezer, three (this is the phonetic spelling of the pronunciation of "Louisa" and refers to Louisa Jane, not Susan Louisa); and George, one month old (both born in Arkansas). Rebecca Garnto, who "knits and sews," was still with the family.

Louisa's third son, George W. Skipper, was born in June of 1860. That was less than a year after Louisa Jane was born. Louisa had Laura in late 1855, perhaps November, and then Louisa Jane in December 1856, and George in June 1860. They had become a big family by the time the 1860 census was taken that July. Louisa's sister, Mary, lived nearby with her husband William Lloyd and their three younger children. Their daughter, Louisa Jane Lloyd, had just married Franklin Fonville.

Round Mountain and the small communities of Lanty and Arthur were in the east half of Township 8 North, Range 16 West. Most of the area is shown on the map marked to show section lines and labeled with the Skipper names and the names of other nearby families and the dates they received patents to their land. Lanty now claims to have been settled in 1840, but it never became much more than a small village with a store/post office, church, and school. The community of Lone Grove with its church and cemetery was located west of Round Mountain just beyond the edge of this map. Many of the Skipper relatives were buried at Lone Grove. Many others were buried at the four cemeteries in the Lanty area.

The village of Arthur is an interesting case. Even though modern online computer mapping search programs locate Arthur where it is shown on this map, there is no history of village as far as I'm aware. I know that my Grandfather Skipper considered Arthur to be his post office when he wrote his introductory note to little Josephine Noland, who lived in Lanty, and she used Arthur as his address in her reply. However, I've seen other maps showing Arthur north of Lanty and one living relative remembered the Lanty location as the site of a Post Office named Arthur.



**Sections and Property in Round Mountain Area about 1860**

**1860 Census of Washington Township, July 25, 1860, by A. Gordon - Springfield**

- #961 Elizabeth Crow, 32, from Alabama and children Louisa J. Crow, 13, Nancy R. Crow, 11, Richard S.P. Crow, 9; Elizabeth M. Crow, 8, and Sarah J. Crow, five, all born in Arkansas.
- #962 William H. Holyfield, 21, and Mary, 20. William was a farmer with \$255 taxable property from Alabama. Mary was from Tennessee. Their daughter Virginia was two months old. They were in Arkansas by 1860. Tennessee Goodwin, 13, lived with them.
- #963 Hiram Gordon, 30, and Sarah Gordon, 16. Hiram was from Tennessee and Sarah was from South Carolina. Hiram listed taxable property of \$4000 and \$1000. His occupation was not clear. Bluford Gordon, 35, a miller, and Elizabeth Gordon, 27, lived with them. Both of them were from Tennessee. James Holder, 42, a laborer, with \$50 of personal property from Illinois and Nancy Holder, 40, from Arkansas, plus Jackson Holder, 22, laborer, and Elizabeth Holder, 21, lived with them. Sarah Powell, 17, and Mary Powell, 5, were there, too. These weren't listed as four separate families. It seems to me that these folks ran the mill.

# The Skippers of Conway County

- #964 Nathan Potts, 39, a farmer, and Sarah, 27. Nathan listed \$200/\$200 and was from Virginia. Sarah was from Georgia. Mary, 8; Francis, 7; William, 5; and Elizabeth, one, were born in Mississippi, so the family had only recently arrived in Arkansas.
- #965 Elisha Edwards 64, a laborer, William Edwards, 36, farmer with \$600 personal property, and Hester Edwards, 39. Nancy, 15, was the oldest daughter. All these were from Georgia. Lucinda, 14; Samuel, 10; Rebecca, 6; and William, three, were born in Tennessee, so this family arrived just after the Skippers
- #966 Isaac Finch, 37, and Abigail, 46, lived here. They listed \$200 for their personal property. They were from South Carolina, but their children were born in Alabama. The children were William, 16; James, 14; John, 12; and Martha, 10, so they arrived after 1850. The children had attended school during the previous year.
- #967 Edward Chapell and Eleander, both 57 with \$100 personal property. He was from North Carolina and she, from South Carolina. Eleander couldn't read or write. (This was noted only for people over 21.)
- #968 James S. Munn, 32, and Sarah, 28. He was a farmer with \$150 personal property and from Alabama. She was from Illinois. Their children, James B., 9; Mayautt, 8; Mary, 5; and Solomon, three, were all born in Tennessee. The children had all been in school during the previous year.
- #969 Joseph Skipper was 47, a farmer, and had \$2000 taxable real property and \$850 personal property and was from North Carolina. Louisa was 29, also from North Carolina and couldn't read or write. Charles, 18; James, 12; David, 10; and John, 8, were the children born in North Carolina before the family moved to Tennessee. Caroline, six, and Laura, four, were born in Tennessee. Louisa, three, and George one month were born in Arkansas. The ages were given as of June 1<sup>st</sup>, so George must have been born in April or May of 1860. Laura's fourth birthday was after June 1<sup>st</sup> of 1860. None of the Skipper children had been in school during the previous year. Rebecca Garnto was listed as 50 although 56 was probably closer to her actual age. In this census she is not listed as a person over twenty-one who couldn't read or write.
- #970 William Loyd was a 35-year-old farmer with \$200 in taxable real property and \$275 personal property. His wife, Mary, was thirty-four and both were from North Carolina. Neither could read or write. Their son, William Loyd, was nine and was born in North Carolina. Martha Loyd, seven, was born in Tennessee. Sarah, four, was born in Arkansas. Mary was Louisa Skipper's sister. Their daughter, Louisa Jane Loyd, had just married to Franklin Fonville. See residence #823 on the next page.
- #971 Isaac Cowen was 23 in 1860, a farmer, and had \$300 in personal property. His wife, Emily, was seventeen. Both were born in Tennessee. They had an eleven month old son named James Cowen. It seems that Isaac married Martha E. Hargis, age 16 on April 1, 1858, then Emily by July 1860. Ten years later on June 5th 1870 he married Laura Skipper, age 15, in time for them to be counted in the census in July 1870. Her age was listed as sixteen in the census. A good date for her birthday would be June 1855. Laura's name was interpreted as "Lousia" by the person typing the marriage list from the original and in the census her name looks more like "Lauria." I'm pretty sure that it is really Laura Skipper, the Skippers second daughter born in Tennessee. By 1876 Isaac owned the West ½ of the southwest ¼ of section 36 of township 8 north, range 16 west.
- #972 William Pope was the blacksmith. He was forty-five, had \$250 in personal property, and was from Tennessee. His wife, Louisa, was 36 and also from Tennessee. The children were Robert, 9; James, 6; Calvin, 4; and Caroline Pope, one. The children were all born in Arkansas, so the Popes had been there since about 1850. None of the children was listed as having been in school for the previous year.
- #973 James Dilling (Dillon) was the teacher. He was 41 and had \$1000 of taxable real property and \$300 of personal property. He was born in Tennessee. His wife, Harriett, was 43 and from Kentucky. The children were Cawzata J., 16; Mayaulix, 14; Mary C., 9; Elizabeth S., 7; and James M. Dilling, ten months old on June 1<sup>st</sup>. The Dillings probably moved to Arkansas with the Skippers and Loyds. "Cawzata" was Cansada who married Moss Miller and whose daughter was Carmon Belle Miller Drilling.
- #974 James H. Cowen was a wealthy man. He owned \$10,000 in real property and \$1,600 in personal property. He was from Tennessee, but had moved to Arkansas between about 1838 and 1845. His wife, Sarah Cowen, was fifty-seven and also from Tennessee. Their daughter, Martha J. was 22 and she was born in Tennessee. Their son, Andrew, was fifteen and was born in Arkansas. Martha A. Clingman, 10, and Catherine Clingman, 8, lived with them and had been born in Arkansas. They had attended school.

## Joseph and Louisa

- #975 William Cowen was thirty. He farmed and had \$200 in real property and \$500 personal property. He was born in Tennessee and was probably a son of James Cowen. In 1861 he owned 120 acres in section 27 on the north side of Round Mountain. His wife, Nancy A. Cowen, was also thirty and from Tennessee. They had a son named Stephen who was nine. He was born in Arkansas so the family had lived there at least since 1850. Stephen had not been in school the previous year.
- #976 John Childress, age 24, was a farmer with \$860 of personal property. Margaret was 18 and neither of them could read or write. Living with them was Eliza J. Griffin, 21, and Roxina Griffin, three. Eliza had \$100 in property. The adults were from Alabama. Roxina was born in Arkansas.
- #977 James H. Murphy, 37, farmer from Kentucky with \$150 in property. His wife, Cora was 21 from Illinois.
- #978 Henry Passmore was 35, a farmer from Pennsylvania with \$550 of personal property. His wife, Sarah, was 26 and from Kentucky. Little Thomas Passmore was one and was born in Arkansas.
- #979 Sarah Clift seems to be a 62-year-old widow, but Elyes Clift was listed on the previous line if I copied correctly. He was 20 years old and a laborer. Sarah had \$625 in property. Both Sarah and Elyes were from Kentucky. Living with them was Louisiana Sammouce, age 10, born in Arkansas.
- #980 Sarah Parrish was also a widow. She was 57 and from Kentucky with \$50 in taxable personal property. Sarah couldn't read or write, but all the children in her household had attended school during the previous year. Mary Brown, 20, and Siloma Brown, 16, were born in Illinois. Gistaff L., 13; Sarah E., 8; Alfred J., 6; and Louisa Pearson were born in Arkansas.
- #981 Hugh C. Hurst had a huge family. He was fifty, a farmer from Kentucky, and his personal property was listed as \$22,000. The 2,000 is written clearly and it seems that a thin "2" was squeezed in ahead of the 2,000. That amount would be close to \$1,000,000 in 2010 dollars, so it does raise a question. His wife Mary was forty-two. She and all the children had been born in Tennessee. So the family must have moved to Arkansas after 1857. The children were William, 19; Thomas, 17; Mary, 15; Jasper, 12; Francis, 11; David, 9; Harrold, 7; Ross, 5; and Ellen, three. All the children except the oldest and youngest had attended school.
- #982 John Brizzance (not clear) was a thirty-one year old farmer from Tennessee with \$350 in personal property. His wife Mayian (?) was twenty-nine born in Kentucky. The children Mayartt (?), eight; William, six; and Mary, five, were born in Arkansas. The wife couldn't read or write, but the two older children had been in school the previous year.
- A. Gordon also did the census in Lick Mountain Township bordering Washington Township on the north:
- #823 Franklin Fonville was a 37-year-old farmer from Tennessee. His real estate was valued at \$1500 and his personal property was also worth \$1500. He had just married Jane (Louisa Jane Lloyd) who was 15. Franklin had a son, James W. Fonville, who was three. Franklin was "Benjamin Franklin Fonville" and Jane was "Louisa Jane Lloyd" daughter of William and Mary Ann Garnto Lloyd. Their daughter, Sarah, was born later that year. Franklin may have met the Lloyds and Skippers in Tennessee.
- #824 Hiram G. Adams was thirty-six, a farmer from Indiana with \$685 in personal property. His wife Eliza from Tennessee was also thirty-six. All the children were born in Arkansas and none of them had been to school the previous year. The children were Palmi(?), 12; Isaac M., 10; James W., 8; Alfred J., 7; Jacob, 5; Winchester W., 4; Nancy E., three; and Thomas, one. Nancy was the future bride of John W. Skipper.
- #825 David L. Renfro was twenty-six. He was a farmer from Tennessee with \$200 in property. Hulda was twenty-two born in Arkansas. Neither could read or write. James W. Renfro was one year old. David later married Louisa Jane Skipper. Some family members spell the name Renfro, but the 't' is silent.

Several of these families were eventually related by marriage. These twenty-two residences were listed in the area around the Skippers in the 1860 Census of Washington Township. More than twenty-five families are represented. Bluford Gordon was the miller and Hiram, probably Bluford's brother, seems to have had the money to finance the mill operation. Two other families lived there and must have helped run the mill. Of the families in these twenty-two residences, twenty-five of the children were listed as having attended school during the previous year. James Dillon was a teacher and he probably held schools for the community children.

# The Skippers of Conway County

In September 1860 *Scientific American* magazine reported that a Parisian, Etienne Lenoir, had “[exhibited] ... a caloric engine.” French papers predicted the end of steam power saying that Watt and Fulton would soon be forgotten. “Lenoir’s engine is an explosion engine, in which air, mixed with hydrogen or illuminating gas, is exploded in the cylinder by an electric spark; the piston thus shot back and forth. The practical objections to such motors are the jerks of its action and the accumulation of heat. Gas, although much dearer (as fuel) than coal, is so cleanly burned and manageable, that it will some day come into use for the multitude of small engines which will be found useful for driving sewing and other light machines.” Now one hundred fifty years later we know well the result of that development, and the only “caloric engine”-powered appliance that I know of was a washing machine.

Mary Ann Garnto Lloyd died about the time the Civil War started. William married Amanda Matilda Worthington (1846–1904) on April 21, 1864. Amanda was eighteen and William was forty-one. Their son, James Franklin Lloyd, was born in 1865 and lived until 1920.

## Civil War

With the election of Lincoln in 1860, the country began preparing for war. Sometime in November a company of U.S. Artillery quietly arrived in Little Rock to guard the Federal Arsenal, which had not previously been under guard. Henry Rector had been elected governor of Arkansas defeating the “family” political machine that had controlled Arkansas politics during the first twenty-five years Arkansas had been a state.

The people of Arkansas were divided about the issues facing the country, but the new governor had called for secession in his inaugural speech, so a meeting was called to consider the issue. However, only four people showed up. Then a couple of congressmen encouraged the state legislature to bring up the subject of secession. The Governor called for a secession convention and a bill forming one was passed in December 1860.

In December 1860 the South Carolina legislature, perceiving a threat with the election of Lincoln, called a state convention at which the delegates voted to remove the state of South Carolina from the union. Mississippi seceded soon after South Carolina.

In February 1861 Governor Rector sent a note to Captain Totten at the Arsenal asking him to voluntarily leave to prevent violence. The Arsenal was turned over to the governor and the Union troops left on a boat to St. Louis. The citizens of Little Rock gave them a nice farewell and presented Captain Totten a gift of a ceremonial sword.

On the special election day later that month, secession was defeated but a secession convention was approved. The Secession Convention started March 4th, the day Lincoln was inaugurated. The convention delegates who supported the Union paid to have the inaugural speech wired by telegraph to Little Rock, but apparently no one on either side was impressed. (Remember that was before the days of television or even radio.) Representatives from South Carolina had been invited to the convention by those supporting secession and their argument was that since South Carolina had sponsored statehood for Arkansas, Arkansas should follow South Carolina out of the Union. The farmers of the mountainous northwest supported the Union while the plantation owners of the southeast delta supported secession. A roll-call vote was held on March 16th and secession was defeated by a vote of 39 to 35. Folks in Van Buren, one of the main western towns on the Arkansas River near Fort Smith, fired thirty-nine guns in celebration of the victory.

## Joseph and Louisa

The victory for the union supporters was short lived. After Confederate forces fired on Fort Sumter in April 1861 the balance of power between those who supported the Union and those who supported the Confederacy began to shift. On April 23, 1861, Governor Rector called for a militia to seize Fort Smith, the U.S. Army post on the south side of the Arkansas River across from Van Buren. When the militia got to the fort, they found that it had been abandoned by the Federal forces. The Secession Convention reconvened on May 6, 1861, with the news that Virginia and Tennessee were leaving the Union. When the vote to secede was held, only five favored the union. When a member called for the vote to be unanimous to show that Arkansas was standing as a unit against coercion, only Isaac Murphy refused to vote for secession. At 4:10 Arkansas left the Union.

Arkansas forces were unhappy that the “home defense” forces, as they considered them, were being moved east to support the war effort. In April of 1862, a congressional delegation called on Jefferson Davis to return the troops to Arkansas. They didn’t get a positive response and Governor Rector hinted that he just might secede from the Confederacy.

### Joining the War Effort

Military records show that Joseph Skipper, at the age of forty-eight, joined the Union Army on April 20, 1862, at Batesville and was mustered in as a corporal in Company "B", 1st Battalion Arkansas Infantry Regiment for a six-month enlistment. Many Arkansans, especially those in the hills of the northwest had opposed secession and supported the Union and their sentiments were soon well known among their neighbors. These differences of opinion obviously became serious and personal for many, and, with those supporting the confederacy in the majority after Arkansas seceded, the Union supporters may have feared to stay among their Confederate neighbors. However, if they fled to the Union controlled areas for safety, they probably had to join the Union Army just to show that they weren’t Confederate spies and also to gain a means of support. This may or may not have been a factor in Joseph’s joining the Union forces, because we know from family stories passed down from that time that Joseph strongly supported the Republican party and the Union, but he might also have feared for his life.

Union forces had been moving south from Missouri and by May 4, 1862, they occupied Batesville. Perhaps Joseph was with those Union forces when they moved in. On June 6, 1862, Union forces captured Memphis thus securing a valuable supply route for their forces on the western front. Joseph was eventually stationed at Helena, a little farther down river from Memphis.



**Photo of Union Soldiers at Helena – U.A. Collection**

Samuel “Mark Twain” Clemens wrote in *Life on the Mississippi* that “Helena occupies one of the prettiest situations on the river.”



# The Skippers of Conway County

There were several military skirmishes near Helena and forays into areas around Helena during the time Joseph was there. However, at his age, he probably had been working in supply areas with the livestock or maintenance of camps and equipment in Helena.

By November 1862, Joseph became ill, perhaps with malaria. He was taken to the hospital at Jefferson Barracks south of St. Louis. He would have been taken up the Mississippi River by riverboat. By 1862, Jefferson Barracks had one of the largest Federal hospitals in the country with over 3,000 beds accommodating patients from battles as far away as Vicksburg. Jefferson Barracks contributed extensive training and served as a major hospital complex during the war. It was established on October 23, 1826, on the edge of a vast expanse of wilderness to replace Fort Bellefontaine near the confluence of the Mississippi and the Missouri Rivers. It was selected for its strategic position, nearby abundant supply of limestone and trees for construction, and its close proximity to a thriving city on the Mississippi River. The cantonment was named to honor Thomas Jefferson. Among some of the Civil War generals stationed at this post over the years prior to the war were Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee, U. S. Grant, William T. Sherman, Philip Sheridan, Henry Dodge, Albert S. Johnson, Joseph E. Johnson, Winfield S. Hancock, Henry Halleck, Nathaniel Boone, James Longstreet, Jeb Stuart, Don Carlos Buell, and many others. These men grew to know each other and later to fight each other during the war.

Samuel Clemens had joined the Confederate group that Grant had chased out of the region of Hannibal, Missouri. He served only two weeks “being incapacitated through continual retreating.” He did have a thrill while on a steamboat attempting to run the blockade past Jefferson Barracks. A battery that had been mounted at the rear of the Headquarters opened fire and two holes were blown through the smokestacks of the steamboat.

After a stay in the hospital, Joseph was moved to Benton Barracks and was mustered out of the service in December 1862. Benton Barracks was a new encampment for Union troops located in north St. Louis County about four miles from St. Louis. “The facility, located on the outskirts of St. Louis, could accommodate 30,000 soldiers and contained a mile of barracks, warehouses, cavalry stables, parade grounds, and a large military hospital. The hospital itself could serve 2,000 to 3,000 patients.” This newer hospital didn’t officially open until March 1863 so Joseph must not have spent time in the hospital there.

The Civil War had some devastating effects on the Skipper family. Family members remember stories telling how their home was burned and their cattle were stolen by bushwhackers and that Joseph was often referred to as “an old reprobate” by his neighbors and relatives who disagreed with his political beliefs. His illness is said to have affected him until his death in 1878. However, it didn’t affect his virility because he and Louisa had their eighth child, Mary, in 1863 after Joseph returned from his military service. Joseph was forty-nine and Louisa was thirty-three.

Although the war was over for Joseph, it continued through central Arkansas along the Arkansas River and the adjoining territory. By the end of 1862, Union forces had managed to move down the western border of Arkansas and had captured Van Buren and reoccupied Fort Smith. Arkansas forces from the Fort Smith and Van Buren areas had moved east along the north side of the River to Pope and Conway Counties. They were able to find forage for their animals and food and support for themselves in that area. Several Confederate raiding parties were organized at Lewisburg and from there moved north past the area where the Skippers lived and on through central Arkansas and into southern Missouri to harass the Union forces.



## Joseph and Louisa

Military activities took place along the Mississippi River from Memphis on down to Arkansas Post and up the Arkansas River to Little Rock. In the west there were major battles in the far northwest around the Fayetteville area and then on the Arkansas River at Van Buren and Fort Smith. With control of Little Rock on the east and Fort Smith and Van Buren on the west, Union forces gradually made their way up the Arkansas River to take complete control of that primary Confederate supply line.

According to Governor Clayton Powell, the post-war governor of Arkansas, "1863 was a prosperous year for the Federal cause in Arkansas. Its successes at Arkansas Post, Helena, Little Rock, and Pine Bluff were complete. The reverses were few and of small importance."

In July 1864 there was some action at Petit Jean in Perry County across the River from Conway County. In September there was a skirmish near Lewisburg and Union troops made a scouting trip further west to the Norristown and Russellville areas in Pope County. Apparently there were also Union troops moving down river from Van Buren to Clarksville.

In January 1865 there were more skirmishes in Perry County and at Lewisburg. Union forces must have secured these areas and then used Lewisburg as a base for scouting trips into Yell and Searcy Counties in mid-March 1865. The route to Searcy would have been north through central Conway County near the area where the Skippers lived and then on through Clinton in Van Buren County north of Conway County.

Governor Powell wrote: "From these favorable conditions resulted the following Federal military dispositions: the Arkansas River became the military base, with the main body of the army and its headquarters at Little Rock, the Capital and the geographical centre of the state - a strategic position of great military importance. This base was strengthened by auxiliary posts at Ft. Smith, Van Buren, Dardanelle, Lewisburg and Pine Bluff; and in the rear, to protect its communications and the territory recovered from the Confederacy, posts were established at De Valls Bluff, Helena, Batesville, and Fayetteville."

By April 1865 the Confederate States had been defeated and surrender terms were worked out between Grant and Lee on April 9th. Five days later President Abraham Lincoln was assassinated, and Arkansas and the other former Confederate States faced another difficult period. When Union soldiers mustered out, they left their weapons behind. However, the Arkansas Confederate soldiers were allowed to keep theirs and their horses, too. This resulted in an imbalance of forces and allowed the ex-Confederate soldiers and others who refused to accept Union control to form organizations such as the Ku Klux Klan to oppose Reconstruction and try to reestablish slavery and state control by the former secessionists.

The reconstruction period was difficult for the south, but perhaps the poor hill farmers of Arkansas were less affected by those political difficulties than those citizens who were more directly involved in the cities and big plantations. For the Skippers, life seems to have continued with rebuilding and buying more land, and they eventually developed a successful farming enterprise in the area they had first settled ten years earlier.

Joseph and Louisa's next child, Dunkin, was born in 1866 and twins Wilson and Mavan were born about 1867. The twins were Joseph and Louisa's last children.

In the meantime, Samuel Clemons had moved west on a lecture tour. The handbills that Clemons had printed to advertise a lecture in San Francisco included this provocative phrase: "Doors open at 7 ½. The trouble will begin at 8."

# The Skippers of Conway County

We have no records of what happened to Charles Skipper and James Skipper after 1860. Their disappearance from the record may have had something to do with the war. Perhaps they moved on further west. Charles would have been twenty when the war started and probably would have been out on his own. James would have been seventeen by war's end. I think that if either had been killed in military service, the family would have passed the information on. On the other hand, if they had survived that decade, I think we would be able to find some record of them.

David James Skipper, the third son of Joseph, was thus the oldest child remaining in the family. He married Mary Catherine Dillon in late 1868. He was nineteen and she was almost eighteen. Their first child, Mary Florence Skipper, was born September 20, 1869. Florence was the first grandchild of Joseph and Louisa.

By the time of the 1870 Census, Joseph had reached the age of fifty-five and Louisa was forty. David James, twenty, was out on his own. John W., nineteen; Caroline, sixteen; Louisa Jane, fourteen; and George, ten, were still at home. Laura Skipper, fifteen, had married Isaac Cowen before the census and was listed with him in the residence between Joseph and Dave. Four new children had been added to Joseph and Louisa's family since the 1860 Census: Mary, seven; Dunkin, four; and Wilson and Mayan, three-year old twins. Grandma Rebecca was still living with the family at the age of sixty-five. The spelling of the twin daughter's name isn't clear. In the 1870 census, the middle letter in her name seems to be identical to the "y" in Mary's name. However, in 1880 it is pretty clearly a "v."

John, Caroline, Louisa Jane, and George had attended school during the year. Caroline and Jane couldn't write, and George could neither read nor write.

## **Some Families from the 1870 Census for Washington Township in September 1870**

- #3 David James Skipper, 21, farmer from North Carolina and Mary, 19, from Tennessee had \$300 in real property and \$150 in personal property. Their daughter, Florence, one, was born in Arkansas.
- #4 Isaac Cowen, 33, farmer from Tennessee and Laura, 16, from Tennessee had \$500 in real property and \$250 in personal property. James, Isaac's son, was five and was born in Arkansas.
- #5 Joseph W. Skipper, 55, farmer from North Carolina and Louisa, 40, also from North Carolina had \$2000 in real property and \$1200 in personal property. In addition to Dave Skipper in residence #3 and Laura Cowen in residence #4, Joseph and Louisa had eight children: John, 19; Caroline, 17; Jane, 14; George, 10; Mary, 7; Dunkin, 6; and twins, Wilson and Mayan, three-year-old twins.
- #8 George Tucker, 38, farmer from Mississippi and Elizabeth, 35 from Arkansas, had \$250 in real property plus \$250 in personal property and six children: Emily, 18; Eliza, 16; John, 13; James, 7; June, 4; and Harriett, five months.
- #17 Moses Krisel, 35, farmer with \$300 personal property and Nancy Krisel, 18, with baby John, one. All were born in Arkansas. "John" was John Franklin Krisell who married Mary Florence Skipper. (The Dave Skipper family lived in residence #3 listed earlier.)
- #89 Hiram G. Adams, 47, farmer from Indiana and Elizah, 47, from Tennessee had \$600 in real property. Their seven children had been in school during the year. Isaac was twenty, John was 18, James was 16, Winchester was 14, Jane was 12, Thomas was 10 (almost eleven) and Mary was 10. The four youngest children couldn't write. "Jane" was Nancy Jane who married John W. Skipper and "Mary" was Mary Margaret "Maggie" who married George W. Skipper.

In 1870 \$2,000 was worth about \$47,600 in 2010 dollars. Joseph was in good financial shape compared to his close neighbors.

Louisa Jane “Deed” was fifteen in December 1871 and that was about the time she married David Lawson Rentfro. David was a thirty-five-year-old widower. He had married Hulda Whitehead in 1857 and they had two children. When Hulda died in 1868 at the age of about thirty, the children were sent to live with Hulda’s brother, Jim Whitehead, and brother-in-law, Jim George. The oldest child, John William Rentfro, was the grandfather of Raymond Rentfro, who married Jeanne Fran Skipper, a distant relative of Louisa Jane Skipper.

Deed’s first child, Louisa Ellen Rentfro, was born October 9, 1872, when Deed was fifteen years and ten months old. They used her middle name “Ellen” to distinguish her from her mother, her grandmother, and her mother’s cousin, but she is listed as Louisa E. on the census. One of her descendants said that her first name was Frances, not Louisa.

Soon after Louisa Ellen was born to David and Deed, David decided to go to Texas to see if things were better there where his brothers lived. He mailed a letter from Mena, Arkansas, to one of his brothers and was never heard from again. Deed and her little daughter, Ellen, moved back in with her parents in 1873 after David left. Deed was only sixteen.

### **The Railroad Reaches Conway County**

The new town of Morrilton was established when the Little Rock and Fort Smith railroad came through Conway County in 1872 and passed a couple of miles north of Lewisburg. Stories passed down to residents of the area relate that the officials of Lewisburg refused to pay \$2000 for the train to come through the town. They assumed that the railroad would follow the bank of the river anyway, but that wasn’t the case. A route a couple of miles north of Lewisburg was chosen. There were two adjoining farms along the proposed rail route east and west of each other and Division Street was laid out north and south along the border between the farms. Division Street is the south end of State Highway 95 now. U.S. Highway 64 follows the north side of the railroad. The station was originally about a mile east of its present location, but was moved in 1875. There had been efforts to build a railroad from Memphis to Little Rock well before the war. Actually, several miles of track had been laid west of the Mississippi River soon after the Skippers traveled through the area, but the War stopped work on the railroads and other major projects.

The technology of bridge building had not advanced enough to make it possible to build bridges over the Mississippi at Memphis or the Arkansas River at Little Rock. Goods were transported by rail and then ferried across the rivers to their eventual destinations. In the 1850s and 1860s, the Cairo and Fulton Railroad Company developed two divisions north and south of the Arkansas River and used ferries to transport equipment, people, animals, and commercial freight across the river. Ferries, however, were slow and had a limited amount of cargo space, which caused frequent backups in service. Also, cargo was lost in ferry accidents. The railroad company needed a safer and more efficient way to cross the river. In 1872 the C&F announced that it would build a bridge across the Arkansas River at Little Rock to connect its northern and southern divisions. The bridge opened on December 21, 1873, to a large crowd of citizens. It consisted of four Howe Truss spans and one navigation swing span for a total length of 978 feet.

After the war the government authorized the Interior Department to give government land to the railroad companies to help finance the building of the railroads. This land was not for right-of-way, but for resale to the public to provide financing for the projects. This seems to have helped with the building of the rail lines across Arkansas, but the federal government finally decided that it wasn’t a good idea. My family still owns some of that “railroad” land.

# The Skippers of Conway County

Faulkner County was formed on April 12, 1873, from parts of Conway and Pulaski Counties. The part of Conway County east of Cadron Creek went to Faulkner County. Since the city of Conway was east of Cadron Creek, it was no longer located in Conway County. Springfield was left far from the center of the county and the county seat was moved back to Lewisburg. However, as businesses began to move from Lewisburg to Morrilton, and as rail traffic took over from steamboats, Lewisburg began to decline and Morrilton continued to grow.

The other principle community in the area of Round Mountain was Solgohachia. It was located about twelve miles north-northeast of Lewisburg on the Lewisburg to Clinton road, now State Highway 9. The town was incorporated in 1878, but there had been a few residents in that area since before the war. It was known as Centreville back then, and there was a post office by that name from 1849 to 1851.

The Skipper farm was only three miles north of Solgohachia. However, they first had to go east to ford East Point Remove Creek to reach Arthur. From Arthur they would take the road east to get to Springfield or turn south and then southwest to reach Solgohachia, Morrilton, or Lewisburg. An ox team could probably make the round-trip to Springfield and back home in a long day's journey and the trip to Solgohachia would have been easy.

David James and his wife were starting their family in the area near their parents. According to a record of land patents collected by the Conway County Historical Society, David bought 80 acres of land near his father in Section 26, Township 8 north, Range 16 west. Joseph and David had land in Sections 26 and 27 and John later bought land in Section 23 immediately north of 26 and northeast of Round Mountain.

John was beginning his own career in farming in 1870 at the age of nineteen. By 1890 he had bought 400 acres of land in the area of his father's farm. One hundred seventy-five acres were fenced and cultivated. He had a large stock of pigs, cows, horses, and mules.

Joseph died in 1878 and there is no record of his burial site. He may have been buried near the home or in an abandoned cemetery just west of the road in Lanty or perhaps in the McClaren Cemetery on the road south of Lanty in an unmarked grave. The first Morgan silver dollar was coined March 11, 1878. They represented one U. S. dollar at the time and now have a "melt value" of \$20. Collector quality Morgans go up in value from there.

By the time of the 1880 Census, the family had shrunk to Sueza, forty-nine, widow, keeping house; J. W., twenty-nine, son, widower, farmer; G. W., twenty, single, farmer; Mavan, age thirteen (her twin, Wilson, is not listed); and Rebecca Garnto, mother, widow, listed as seventy-eight years of age. Since birthdays can fall before or after the census depending on what month it is taken, ages may not always be ten years apart in the records. However, a discrepancy of three years, as in the case of Rebecca, may indicate that she and Louisa had not been careful to remember ages and birthdays. It's possible that Joseph had taken care of those matters while he was living and that Louisa and Rebecca weren't too sure about those details. It is also possible that Joseph stubbornly stuck to the dates he had always used and refused to accept correction from the women. Or it might just be a typo. Mary was not listed. She would have been seventeen that year and probably was married, but there is as yet no record of her marriage. It is also possible that she had died. There is no further record of Mavan either. But one of those daughters must have been living in 1900.

George was twenty years old in 1880 and he was still at home helping with the farm.

Louisa filed for a widow's pension in 1881.

John, a widower, had taken over operation of the farm after his father's death, and in 1881 he married Nancy J. Adams. John and Nancy had two children, Napoleon who was born March 15, 1884, and was know by the nickname "Poley" and another that died soon after birth. Poley received his Grandfather Skipper's Civil War sword.

### **A New County Seat**

By 1883 many of the Lewisburg businesses had moved to Morrilton because of the railroad, and it was clear that the county seat would have to be moved. Morrilton was a strong contender, but Solgohachia, Springfield and Plummerville were also in contention. Morrilton won the election and the county seat was established there in 1883.

### **A Few Words about Rebecca Garnto at Her Death**

My great, great, great Grandmother Garnto was not listed in the 1898 biography of her grandson, John W. Skipper, so she must have died during the 1880s. She was at least seventy-six and perhaps older at her death. Many years later, my grandfather, one of Rebecca Garnto's great grandsons, applied for an insurance policy in which he had to provide the state of health or dates and causes of death for his relatives. He listed his father's mother's death as 1885 at the age of sixty-seven, but his Grandmother Louisa was still living in 1900 at the age of seventy. On the other had, Rebecca would have been eighty-one in 1885. So the guess of a mid-80s date for Rebecca's death is about the best we have.

The records we have indicate that Rebecca Garnto was a widow for about fifty years before her death. Rebecca was born around 1804 and was probably married and a mother by 1820. She was probably a widow by 1835 and was listed as the head of a household in the 1840 U.S. Census for North Carolina. Since the names of other members of households were not listed in the census before 1850, the census provides little help identifying children and other relatives and we have found no other sources of her family information. As mentioned earlier, it is possible that she was the wife of Elijah Garnto, son of David Garnto.

Rebecca's daughter, Mary Ann, had married William Lloyd whose family lived near the Garntos. Then when Rebecca's daughter, Louisa, married Joseph Skipper in 1847, Rebecca came with her. Rebecca was about forty-two, Joseph was thirty-one, and Louisa was about seventeen. When the Skippers and Lloyds headed west, Rebecca left her North Carolina home and any family members that were still living there. One of her main responsibilities may have been to serve as a midwife to her daughters as they moved out to the edge of civilization as they knew it.

Rebecca lived with the Skipper family for about forty years. It seems unusual to us today, but at that time there was little independence for women and they usually had to have a man to provide their support. Although Rebecca couldn't read or write, she was probably very skilled in the practical matters of running a household and was a valuable help to the family during her lifetime. We can only speculate about any feelings of fulfillment she might have had as the result of helping to raise such a large and successful family.

Rebecca lived through a difficult time in our country's history. She survived the difficulties of migration through the western frontier into a new state in a very primitive land. Later she helped hold the family together during the Civil War when her son-in-law went off to war and the family was run out of its home and lost everything. In the difficult aftermath of the war, she helped to pull things back together. The most modern invention she probably ever saw was the steam boat, the steam train, or the cotton gin.

# The Skippers of Conway County

Rebecca died around 1884 at the age of 80. At her death she was survived by her daughter, Louisa, and perhaps other relatives that we aren't aware of back in North Carolina. Her daughter, Mary Ann, had died about 1862 and Mary Ann's two older daughters, Louisa Jane and Martha had also died, but several of Mary Ann and William's children and grandchildren were still living. Rebecca's surviving Skipper grandchildren were David James, John, Caroline, Louisa Jane, George, Mary, and Mavan. Her great grandchildren were Dave's children: Florence, sixteen; Harriet, thirteen; Louisa Rebecca, eleven; John Quincy, eight; Elizabeth "Bettie" Casandra, six; and James Arthur, three; Caroline's children: George, eight; and Duncan, six, may have still been living; and Louisa Jane's children: Louisa Ellen Rentfro, thirteen; and Rebecca Dixon, nine.

Rebecca's surviving Lloyd grandchildren were William James Loyd, thirty-five, and Sarah E. Loyd, twenty-nine. Rebecca was survived by about seventeen great grandchildren, and at least three great, great grandchildren.

In 1885 Louisa married James B. Dillon after his wife died. Louisa had been a widow for seven years. James was the father-in-law of her son David, who had married his daughter Mary Catherine in 1868. James and Louisa were married on October 22, 1885, but the marriage lasted less than a year. Louisa would have been fifty-five in October 1885, but her age was listed as fifty on the marriage license. James Dillon married again soon after the divorce and died a few years later.

On December 5, 1887, George W. Skipper married Maggie Adams, daughter of Hiram Adams and sister of John's wife, Nancy.

The Goodspeed Publishing Company of Chicago published the *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Arkansas* including sections on each county in the state. It includes a brief biographical "sketch" of John W. Skipper. The sketch tells us much about the Skipper family during the mid-1880s. There we learn that Louisa had five living children. We know definitely that David, John, Deed, and George were still living after 1890 and that only four children lived until 1900. That leaves one child to locate. There is no known record of Laura and Mary after 1870 and no known record of Caroline and Mavan after 1880. One of these four daughters must be the missing child. One possible lead is in the Arkansas Marriage Records – a Navan Skipper married R. E. Boyd.

Louisa may have lived with John and Nancy for awhile after she divorced James Dillon. Louisa is mentioned in John's brief biological sketch in Goodspeed. Perhaps George and Maggie lived with them, too. Dave and Mary and their bunch lived nearby. It is likely that all of them worked together to farm and raise cotton on the large acreage that they owned near Round Mountain.

Things seem to have gone pretty smoothly for the Skippers during that decade; we don't know of any family losses after 1885. The only problem seems to have been John and Nancy's inability to have children. The other children – Dave, George, and Louisa Jane – were adding to Louisa's list of grandchildren on a regular basis. About that time, Louisa Jane and her family moved to the Old Hickory area of Conway County.

George died in 1896, possibly as the result of an accident, leaving Maggie with two small children and another on the way. Between the time Maggie gave birth to Hobert and the 1900 Census, the families had reorganized; Louisa moved in with Dave and his family, and Maggie and her children moved in with John, Nancy, and Napoleon. That was the status of the family until near the end of the century. Maggie remarried shortly before the 1900 Census.

## Let's Imagine a Family Reunion for Louisa's 70<sup>th</sup> Birthday Party in 1900

What if the Skippers had organized a Skipper Family Reunion at the end of the century to celebrate Louisa's seventieth birthday in August 1900? Who would have been there? And what would the menu have been: fried chicken or chicken and dumplings, mashed potatoes, fried okra, fresh tomatoes, snap beans, peach cobbler, and watermelon? We can only guess at the feast they might have had, but the census provides a good list of family members who might have been able to attend.

The 1900 Census records that Louisa lived with David and Mary and their family in residence #17. Louisa was listed with her maiden name, Garnto. Her birthday was listed as August 1930 and her age as sixty-nine. David was fifty-one. David's son, John Quincy, was still with the family although he had been married to Mary Magdalene Sands for two years and his first child, Ida Saxton Skipper, was born in March 1900.

David James Skipper was Louisa's second son. He and Mary Catherine Dillon had been married for thirty-one years. She had had ten children and nine were still living. Four were still living at home. Four daughters and one son were married and living on their own. The four children at home were my grandfather, James Arthur Skipper, who was seventeen years old; Rosa Elma Skipper, twelve; Carl Toby Skipper, ten; and Ethel Pauline Skipper, age five.

Dave's brother, John W. Skipper, and his family lived in residence #28. John was listed as forty-eight years old. He and Nancy had been married for nineteen years and they had one son, Napoleon Bonaparte Skipper, who was sixteen. John had been married before, but his first wife apparently had died at a young age. Dave's brother George had died and his children Ira. N. Skipper, seven; Ora Maude Skipper, six; and Hobart C. Skipper, three, lived with John and Nancy.

Dave and Mary's four married daughters were Florence Krisell, Harriet Lucretia Lloyd, Louisa Rebecca Treece, and Elizabeth Casandra Cowan.

Florence was thirty years old. She and John Franklin Krisell had been married for twelve years and had eight children ranging in age from one to eleven. They lived in residence #4. John's father, Moses Krisell, lived in residence #5 with a younger son, James A. Krisell. Moses was sixty-three and widowed. James was seventeen.

Harriet was twenty-seven years old. She and James Franklin Lloyd, thirty-four, had been married for twelve years and they had had six children, but only five were living. Harriet is the daughter who had to have a parental permission slip to get married at the young age of fifteen. They lived in residence #16 near her parents, Dave and Mary. Harriet had two daughters and three sons ranging in age from one to eleven.

Lou was twenty-five years old. She and Andrew Lafayette Treece had been married for three years and had two children, Russell A. Treece, age one, and Almah, age two months. They lived in residence #27. Andrew conducted the McLaren Township census in early June that year.

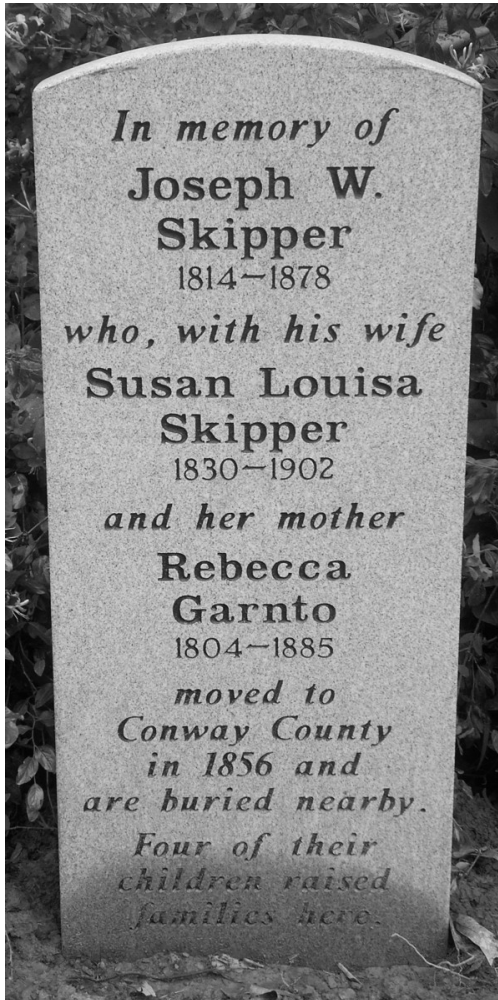
Betty was a month short of her twenty-first birthday. She and Sonnetia Harzona Cowan had been married for three years and had two sons: Leon, who was two years old, and Leonard, who was five months. The Cowens were the first family surveyed in McLaren Township, so their home was listed #1 on the report.

Their brother John Quincy Skipper was twenty-three years old. He was born between Lou and Betty. He and Mary Magdalene Sands had been married a couple of years and had one daughter, Ida Saxton Skipper, who was only two months old. Ida was born in St Vincent but the family had

# The Skippers of Conway County

moved back to McLaren Township and lived in residence #7. St. Vincent was just a couple of miles west of the Dave Skipper home. When you add up all the grandchildren, you get nineteen ranging in age from three little babies up to two eleven-year-olds. Add to that nine children, five sons-in-law and a daughter-in-law, grandma, and Dave and Mary and you'd have a mighty big family get together for a family reunion or a 70<sup>th</sup> birthday party. Mary Ann Lloyd's many descendants might also have been a part of the celebration.

Susan Louisa Skipper died in 1904 at the age of seventy-four. (I made the mistake of having 1902 engraved on the memorial stone.) Of her eleven children, we have records of three who survived her. However, it is very likely that there was another living daughter for whom we have no information, perhaps Mary or Mavan.



At the time of her death, Louisa was living at the home of her son, David James Skipper, and his wife, Mary Catherine Dillon Skipper. Louisa was preceded in death by her father, Elijah Garnto of North Carolina; her husband, Joseph W. Skipper, Union Army veteran; her mother, Rebecca Garnto, sons James, George, Duncan, and Wilson Skipper; daughters Caroline, Laura, and Mary or Mavan; and a granddaughter, Florence Skipper Krisell. She was survived by sons Dave and John Skipper and daughters Louisa Jane Skipper Rentfro Dixon and Mary or Mavan as well as many grandchildren.

As a young woman in 1852, Louisa moved with her husband, her three sons, her mother, and a sister and her family to Tennessee where she gave birth to her first two daughters. The family then moved to Conway County where the other children were born. Louisa helped keep the family together while Joseph was away fighting for the Union cause. Louisa was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, an outgrowth of John Wesley's Methodism. It began in 1784, but split over the issue of slavery. It isn't clear whether the Skippers were part of the southern branch or whether there was even a choice after the War. After various divisions and mergers, the M.E. Church became the major component of the United Methodist Church.

## Memorial Stone

A memorial stone was placed beside the tombstone of David James Skipper, son of Joseph and Louisa, in the McClaren Cemetery in Lanty, Arkansas, in 2009 by their Great Great Grandsons James M. Skipper and Ray Don Bostian.



# THE CHILDREN

### **A List of the Children of Joseph and Louisa Skipper**

- Charles Skipper (1842 - ?) It is thought that Charles was the son of Joseph from a previous marriage. Charles made the trip to Arkansas and was listed in the 1860 census, but there is no record of him after that.
- James Skipper (1848 - ?) James was the first child of Joseph and Louisa for whom we have a record. He was listed with the family in 1850 and 1860, but not afterward. Since it was reported in 1889 that Louisa had only five surviving children, it is probable that the sons, who are not in the census records, had died.
- David James Skipper (1849 – 1909) David was a prominent member of the Skipper family. He married Mary Catherine Dillon in 1868 and they had six daughters and four sons. (One son died as a baby.)
- John W. Skipper (1850 – 1917) John was the last of the children born in North Carolina before the move. He first married Frances Adams in about 1871. After she died, he married Nancy Jane Adams, who may have been Frances' cousin. They had Napoleon Bonaparte Skipper and another child that died as a baby.
- Caroline Skipper (1854 - ?) Caroline was born while the family was in Tennessee. She married James Edistone about 1875 and had sons named George and Duncan, but the record in the 1880 census is all we have about them.
- Laura Skipper (1855 - ?) Laura was born in Tennessee the year before they left for Arkansas. She is listed with Isaac Cowen, an older widower, in the 1870 census and there is no other record of her or him.
- Louisa Jane Skipper (1856 - >1920) Louisa was born soon after the Skippers arrived in Arkansas. She was nicknamed "Deed." She first married David Rentfro and had a daughter. Later she married William Dixon and had another daughter and two sons.
- George W. Skipper (1860 – 1896) George was born just before the civil war. He married Mary Margaret Adams, sister of Nancy Jane Adams, in the 1880s and they had Ira, Maude, and Hobert.
- Mary Skipper (1863 - ?) Mary was born after Joseph got back from the war. She was listed in the 1870 Census as seven years old, but was not listed with the family in 1880. She probably was married by then, but we have no record of it. She could be the missing child.
- Duncan Skipper (1866 - ?) Duncan was not listed in the 1880 Census, so he probably died as a child between the ages of four and fourteen.
- Wilson Skipper (1867 - ?) Wilson and Mavan were twins. Wilson was last recorded in 1870. Wilson probably died as a child. He and Duncan may have had the same illness.
- Mavan Skipper (1867 - ?) In one census record her name seems to be "Mayan" and in the next it seems to be "Mavan." There is no record of her after 1880. We think that either she or Mary was the fifth child living in 1889 and the fourth child living in 1900 after the death of George. But there is no further record of her or Mary after 1880.

## The Missing Child

The biographical sketch of John W. Skipper in Goodspeed's 1889 history of Conway County mentioned that five of his mother Louisa's children were living. Since there is no 1890 census record because of a fire, and no family tradition to guide us, we are left with speculation about the identity of the fifth child.

We know that Dave, John, George, and Deed were living in 1889. We know that Charles and James were missing from the record in 1870. Laura, Mary, Duncan, and Wilson were gone from the record by 1880. Caroline has been identified in the 1880 Census record married to James T. Edistone, but there is no trace of her or her husband and two sons after that. Louisa reported in the 1900 Federal Census that four of her eleven children were still living. We know that George died before 1900 leaving Dave, John, and Deed and the missing child. It would be the same child that was living in 1889, of course.

It is possible but unlikely that either Laura or Carolina survived whatever befell their families and were remarried by 1900 thus making them difficult to trace, but if that isn't the case, we are left with Mary and Mavan. If Duncan or Wilson had survived, I think they would have appeared in the record by 1900. Mary was seven in 1870 and would have been seventeen and could have been married by 1880. She would have been thirty-seven in 1900. Mavan, who was thirteen in the 1880 Census would have been thirty-three in 1900. There are marriage records for a "Mary Skipper" and a "Navan Skipper" for Arkansas in that time period, but no connection has been established to this family of Skippers. To summarize, we have the records of David James, John W., and "Deed" to show that they were living in 1900. We have a record of George's death and are pretty sure that Charles, James, Duncan, and Wilson had died because they disappeared from the census records at fairly young ages. That leaves Mary and Mavan; one of them must have been living in 1900, but we have no record of her.

Caroline had two sons according to the 1880 Census. They were George and Duncan, named for two of Caroline's brothers, but since there is no other record of any Edistones after 1880, they are not included in the section on grandchildren.

The story will continue with the six children for whom we have reasonable records.



**The Lone Grove Ford on Prairie Creek West of Round Mountain**

# David James Skipper

Dave Skipper was Louisa's second child. He was born in North Carolina on August 18, 1849. The family moved to Tennessee when Dave was about three years old, so he probably didn't remember much about their home in North Carolina. Dave was about five when his first sister, Caroline, was born and six when Laura was born. That surely made a big impression on a little boy.

The Skippers settled in Montgomery County Tennessee where James and Harriet Dillon and their family lived. The Dillons had a daughter named Mary Catherine, who had been born on February 8, 1851, and so was only about three or four when the Skippers made their short stay there. I think it is very possible that the Skipper and Dillon families got acquainted during the stay in Tennessee, but they certainly were acquainted when they all got to Conway County. Dave was seven and Mary was five years old when the Skippers left Tennessee.

Mary's parents were James B. Dillon and Harriet Margaret Rogers. James grew up in Montgomery County and married Harriet on June 13, 1841. He was about eighteen and she was about seventeen. Their first child was Quintus born in 1844. They had daughters Cansada in 1846 and Margaret in 1847. Their son Levi Henry Dillon was born December 3, 1847. By the time the Skippers arrived in 1852, James was thirty-four years old and Harriet was twenty-eight. They had been married eleven years and had four children.

James Dillon's father, Joshua Dillon, Jr., was born in South Carolina on November 10, 1773. He married Mary Breeding in the late 1700s and had a son, Daniel, around 1796. Their second child, John Dillon, was born in South Carolina around 1802. Their daughter, Armintry Montgomery Dillon was born in 1809. By 1815 they had moved to Tennessee as their daughter Lucretia was born there in 1815. Their daughter Elizabeth was born in Tennessee on December 6, 1817.

Their next son, James B. Dillon was born in 1823, about nine years after Joseph W. Skipper was born in North Carolina. Joshua and Mary Dillon's final child was Patrick Henry Dillon born in 1824. Joshua and Mary are buried in Montgomery County Tennessee. They spelled their name "Dilling" most of the time, but sometimes "Dillin" then later "Dillon."

This deed transferring property in 1846 indicates that James was doing well as a young man or perhaps that his father was helping him:

Montgomery County TN Deed Book Y, 323, 324 – James B. Dillin to Patrick H. Dillin

180 1/2 acres "beginning at a stone on the south bank of the branch below the dwelling of Joshua Dillin . . . to a poplar in James B. Breeden's line. . . to a hickory on the Palmyra Road . . . to a beech near the East fork of Yellow Creek. . ." 21 January 1846

James B. Dillon    Attest: Patrick H. Dilling, Robert Chance - registered 11 March 1848

James and Harriet had a fourth daughter, Elizabeth S. Dillon around 1853 while the Skippers were in Tennessee where the Skippers' daughters Caroline and Laura were born. There is no record of another Dillon child born in Tennessee.

In early 1856 James and Harriet had been married fifteen years and were in their early thirties. They had six children: Quintus, twelve; Cansada, ten, Margaret, nine, Levi, eight, Mary Catherine, five, and Elizabeth, three.

Joseph Skipper was forty-two and his young wife, Louisa, was only twenty-six. Their children were Charles, fourteen; James, eight; David, seven; John, five; Caroline about two; and Laura, a few months old. The Skippers moved on to Conway County, Arkansas, that year and it's possible that

# The Skippers of Conway County

the Dillons moved with them, but Levi is supposed to have stayed behind and it's seems unlikely that they would have left a nine-year-old son behind with his grandparents. On the other hand, we know that they were in Conway County by 1859, so Levi, at most, was twelve years old when the family moved.

Dave Skipper was seven when the family moved to Arkansas. Just imagine what a seven-year-old boy thought of the big city of Memphis, of the docks and the mighty steamboats, and of the mighty Mississippi itself! He surely remembered those things, and he must have remembered the wagon train trip through the swampy, cane covered lowlands of eastern Arkansas and the abundant wild game that crossed the trail along the way.

Another sister was born just after the Skippers got to Conway County, so Dave had two older brothers and one younger brother and three little sisters – Caroline was a two-year-old toddler, Laura was just a baby, and Louisa Jane was the newborn.

Whether the Dillons traveled with the Skippers or not, both families were living in Conway County in 1859; the Skippers on the west side of East Point Remove Creek and the Dillons on the east side. James and Harriet had their son, James M. Dillon that year. Mary Catherine was eight years old and Dave Skipper was ten.

The Skippers had their son, George, in June 1860, although his tombstone and some other records indicate that he was born in 1861.

By July 25, 1860, when the census was taken, the Skippers lived in Washington Township, Conway County, Arkansas. Members of the family were Joseph, forty-seven, head of family; Louisa, twenty-nine, wife; Charles, eighteen, “works as a farmer;” James, twelve; David, ten; John, eight, all born in North Carolina; Caroline, six; Laura, four, both born in Tennessee; Luezer (Louisa Jane), three; and George, one month old (both born in Arkansas). Rebecca Garnto, who “knits and sews,” was still with the family.

James B. Dillon, his wife Harriett, and five of their children also lived in Washington Township. They had moved to Arkansas sometime between the birth of Elizabeth, who was born in Tennessee in 1853, and the birth of James M. Dillon who was born in Arkansas about September 1859. James, the father, was a school teacher. Their son, Levi Henry, would have been about thirteen years old and he shows up in Lewisburg in Conway County fifteen years later after his stay back in Tennessee.

James Dillon's father, Joshua, died in Montgomery County, Tennessee, on September 13, 1860, and was buried in the Myers Cemetery.

Although the Civil War years were difficult for the Skippers because of Joseph's Union sympathies, they managed to make it through and recovered their losses while developing a prosperous farming operation south of Round Mountain. Dave was only fifteen when the war ended. We don't know what happened to Charles and James Skipper during those years. Dave probably was providing the help around the farm that Joseph needed after returning from the war with his debilitating disease.

More brothers and sisters were added to the family after Joseph got back from the war: Mary in 1863, Duncan in 1866, and twins Wilson and Mavan in 1867.

At least the War had not divided the Skipper and Dillon families. Dave and Mary Catherine got married September 3, 1868. His age was listed as twenty, she was eighteen. Their first child, Mary Florence, was born on September 20, 1869. At first, Dave and Mary may have lived with his parents

## The Children

and helped on their farm, but they probably soon had their own cabin. Although Dave may not have been homesteading any land at the time, his cabin probably fit the specifications required for a homesteader cabin. Log cabin construction came to North America in the 1700s when Swedish settlers brought building customs from their home country, but the design of America's log cabins was influenced by the Homestead Act of 1862. The Act gave homesteaders rights to up to 160 acres of government open land, but required that they cultivate it and build homes at least ten by twelve feet in size, with at least one glass window.

The early settlers in the Louisiana Territory built log cabins. The "balloon" frame houses that are standard construction today, weren't in widespread use until the time of the Oklahoma Territory land rush. Log cabins were common in Arkansas until the end of the nineteenth century.

A small log cabin could be built by a team of family and friends in a day. It might only have been a one-room cabin with a cook-shed in the back, but it would have provided shelter and privacy for a young couple just getting started in life. Of course, saw-mills weren't required for building log cabins; the men cut trees roughly to the length of the wall to be built and then marked and notched them to fit. The excess length beyond the end of the wall was left to be cut off straight when the walls were completed. Most logs had some taper to them, so they were layered alternately to keep the wall level as it went up. Axes were used to cut, trim, and notch the logs. The cracks between the logs were usually chinked with mud. The men probably were skilled at using axes to cut flat surfaces on logs to use for the floor. Shingles were also homemade. Tables, benches, chairs and other furnishings were usually handmade, too.

Even as late as 1900, a young couple, Andrew and Hettie Halbrook, had a cabin like this built in a day. However, they didn't have time to trim the log ends at the corners, and planned to do that later. One of their fiends bet a goose that they'd never get the ends trimmed, and he was right! Dave's sister Deed and her family were still living in a log cabin in 1912.

Speaking of geese, a goose down feather bed was a prized possession on the frontier. Beds and mattresses were so important to some that they were included in wills and were designated for favored heirs.

James Dillon, Mary's father, listed his occupation as "teacher" and perhaps he helped to educate the children in that community. Opportunities for obtaining a formal education, especially out in the hill farm country of Arkansas was limited. It took many years to establish a school system that was dedicated to the education of all the children of the state. Many of the rich city business people and the large plantation owners felt that an education was just wasted on the remote hill farmers.

Eventually the Dillons moved from their farm beside East Point Remove Creek to a place in Lewisburg. James and Harriet's older children were probably married by 1870. Elizabeth was seventeen and she might have been married, too. John M. Dilling (Dillon) was eleven.

Dave and Mary were third on the list of families in the Round Mountain area to be interviewed for the 1870 Census, thus their residence was #3. Dave was twenty-one and Mary was nineteen. Florence was one year old. Dave was farming and owned \$300 in real estate and \$150 in personal property. Dave's parents lived in residence number #5. Joseph was also farming and he owned \$2000 worth of real estate and \$1200 in personal property. He was fifty-five, Louisa was forty, John was nineteen, Caroline was seventeen, Jane was fourteen, George was ten, Mary was seven, Duncan was six, and twins Wilson and Mavan were three.

# The Skippers of Conway County

Between Dave and his father, in residence #4, lived a young couple – I. L. and Lauria Cowen. Lauria was sixteen and had been born in Tennessee. This was Laura Skipper, although she was only fifteen, she wasn't listed in the Joseph Skipper family census and it was only with luck that we found her here. Isaac was thirty-three and his son John was five.

The railroad came through the county in 1872 and businesses began shifting to Morrilton. The part of Conway County east of Cadron Creek was used to form Faulkner County and the county seat was moved from Springfield back to Lewisburg. However, as the railroad took over more and more of the transportation from the river, businesses began moving to Morrilton and Morrilton became county seat in 1883; winning the contest against Solgohachia and Plummerville.

During the decade of the 1870s Dave was establishing himself as a successful farmer and a prominent member of the community. He bought 120 acres in the east half of Section 26 of T8N and R16W just west of his father's place. During that decade he and Mary Catherine had four more children: Harriet Lucretia in September 1872, Louisa Rebecca in December 1874, John Quincy in February 1877, and Elizabeth Casandra in July 1879. Dave was thirty years old the month after Elizabeth "Bettie" was born. Dave's father had died in 1878 and Dave probably took the lead in operating all the Skipper farm land with his brothers John and George. John had been married, but his wife had died. Deed had been married for a short period of time and had a daughter. She came back home but married again in 1876 and had a second daughter. Caroline married James Edistone in 1875 and had a son then had another in 1877.



**A Farm Road in Conway County**

located on Cyprus Creek near Anna McGeehee's place near the main road from Lewisburg to Clinton and the road from Springfield to Lanty. This was just a few miles from Dave Skipper's place, but it required fording East Point Remove and maybe Cyprus Creek as well.

Information obtained from the Burton, Texas, Cotton Gin & Museum states that back in the old days cotton farmers could produce about 1500 pounds of cotton per acre. One thousand pounds of that was seed. They estimated that a cotton picker could fill five seventy-pound sacks in a day for a total of 350 pounds. It would have taken a little more than four days to pick enough cotton for a 500-pound bale. I suspect the farmers communicated with each other and tried to schedule trips to the gin, so that they didn't all get there at the same time or, conversely, to arrive at the same time just to hang around and visit with each other while the cotton was being ginned.



## The Children

The smaller farm wagons could haul a 500 pound load and larger ones could carry up to 4000 pounds, so it probably took two wagon loads to get the Skipper cotton to the gin. Dave and the others probably tried to get to the gin early so that they could get their cotton ginned in time to make it to Morrilton on the same day.

Dave had to cross East Point Remove Creek near the Dillon place and go through Arthur to the Mayflower area to the gin. The museum information added that when a wagon got to the front of the line it would only take twelve minutes from the time the cotton was suctioned from the wagon using an “air system” originated by Robert Munger until the cotton was baled. The farmer would drive on and his bale would be loaded in the wagon to take on to market. At some point the farmer would have to take his 1000 pounds of seed back home. Some would have been saved for the following season and the rest was dumped. The Museum information said farmers would dump seed in the creeks.



**John Halbrook Ford on West Point Remove Creek**

Gins could produce about sixty bales per day. A cotton bale ginned at the Burton Farmers Gin would be 56 inches long, 48 inches tall, and 30 inches wide. The United States government regulated the size of the cotton bales at every gin to make transporting easier on the railroad. The bale press box at the gin made this possible. The cotton was wrapped in heavy burlap fabric and was bound with six heavy metal straps. Each bale was given a numbered “bale tag” so that buyers would know where the cotton had been ginned and could even track down the farmer who grew it! The cotton compress system of applying extreme pressure to the bale to reduce its size even more was not in use at that time.

While hauling a load of loose cotton to the nearby gin was a relatively simple matter, hauling cotton bales the fourteen miles to the Arkansas River port of Lewisburg was another. Although there were no major streams to ford, a trip of that distance required about six to seven hours one way. Dave must have made that trip many times during his thirty-year career as a cotton farmer.

The trip might have gone something like this: Dave and John or George would probably be up before daylight to get the oxen harnessed to the wagon. Perhaps they had more than one wagon load to haul. Mary and Louisa probably prepared lunches of biscuits or cornbread, ham, boiled eggs and perhaps some jam or molasses. The men would leave early and ford East Point Remove Creek and go to the gin to have their loose cotton baled or, if the cotton had been baled earlier, to load their bales and head to Lewisburg. While we might think that all cotton is the same, the farmers were proud of their own cotton and the bales were marked for the farmer who brought the loose cotton in for ginning.

# The Skippers of Conway County

Wagon yards were available in town and they provided a place for people from the country to park their wagons and tend to their stock. The yard operator had feed and water for sale. The men would often sleep under their wagons – to save money and to protect their property. Cotton buyers probably visited the wagon yard to check out potential purchases and there probably was a cotton market near the docks. If they were lucky, the men were able to sell and unload the cotton early the day after they arrived, leaving enough time to do some shopping and visiting in town. Perhaps the return trip with a light load was shorter and they would be home by bedtime the second night.

Dave's independence is reflected in a story told by a young Morrilton cotton buyer. When the buyer was just starting out, he saw an old gray-bearded man coming into town with a bale of cotton on a wagon pulled by oxen. The young buyer brashly ran and hopped onto the wagon, preparing to cut a sample from the bale. "Say, grandpa, how much you want for this cotton?"

"Don't cut my cotton, boy!" the old man replied. Next thing the young man knew, he was on the ground in the middle of the street nursing a knot on his head from a bull whip handle, the wagon continuing slowly down the street. He learned the hard way that Dave Skipper allowed no one to sample his cotton without his specific permission in advance. The buyer also learned to be more respectful of the local farmers.

Trips to town were rare and money was often scarce, but the men probably took the opportunity of these trips to take something nice home for the family. They might have had sugar stick candy for the children and perhaps a new cooking vessel or some print dress material for the wife and maybe boots or shoes for the entire family – although Dave may have made boots and shoes himself. A typical shopping list might have included salt, sugar, coffee, kerosene and candles, thread, twine, and safety matches.

## Life in the 1880s

Edison had just invented the electric light (although the streets of Paris had been lit by electric carbon arc lights for some time). Electrical power systems did not exist. Electric lights were so rare that in 1885 the folks of Austin, Texas, put up a string of electric streetlights specifically for a celebration. There were no electric motors or appliances, and the electrical power system did not reach the Lanty area for another sixty years or so.

New Orleans had had a commercial ice making plant for about fifteen years, but ice was not readily available out in the country. Most rural people stored milk and butter in cold spring water, if they had access to a spring, or they just drank the milk warm. There was a thriving natural ice distribution system in the northern states which delivered ice by clipper ship all along the Atlantic coast, but I doubt that much of it got up river to Morrilton. There was a commercial ice cream plant at an ice cream parlor in Austin, Texas, in the 1880s and the owner used the steam powered refrigeration system to cool his parlor and please his customers.

Wood was used for cooking and heating. Wood was readily available for the labor. Some folks may have used coal, but its use was rare in the Arkansas hills. Many older homes had fireplaces, but others used cast iron cook stoves for cooking and heating.

Since there was no electricity, there were no electric lights. However, there was plenty of kerosene from the Pennsylvania oil boom of previous years. President Lincoln had studied by candlelight, these youngsters studied with the faint aroma of "coal oil" pervading the air.

## The Children

Entertainment was totally different back then. It consisted of social activities and sports like foot races and horse races, shooting contests, horseshoes, and baseball. Basketball had not been invented. Edison had just invented the phonograph, the first system for recording and reproducing sound. Very few people had phonographs for many years. There were no movies, radio, or television, of course. Because of this, many cities, even small towns, had their own bands.

There were two choices for communication: the U. S. Postal Service or the telegraph; both had been in use for many years. Although the telephone had been exhibited at the 1876 Centennial Exhibition, it took many years for phone service to reach the rural areas of Conway County. The first long-distance line in the United States was constructed in 1881 and a 292 mile-long line was built in 1884. There was still a long way to go.

The steam locomotive railroad train was the ultimate in modern transportation by land. Any other land travel was by foot, horseback, or horse- or ox-drawn wagons, carts, or carriages. There were probably few carriages in rural Arkansas. However, many doctors used one-horse buggies for making their rounds.

Roads were usually prepared by scraping the surface and digging ditches to keep most of the water off the road. Very few roads had crushed stone surfaces, much less all-weather paving, so travel was limited in wet weather. Even in 1900 people were traveling to Oklahoma by wagon and crossing the Arkansas River on ferries. Travel by water was much more common then, but since the trans-continental railroad had been completed in 1869, more people used it to get to the west coast and fewer people made the trip around Cape Horn or the alternate, transferring by rail across the Isthmus of Panama. Air travel was limited to joy rides in hot air balloons which had been in use for 100 years.

The years at the close of the nineteenth century were known as the “Bicycle Age.” The safety bicycle first appeared about 1880. During that decade various improvements were made in the bicycle, including rubber tires, ball bearings for wheels, coaster brakes, cushion saddles, and handle bars that could be adjusted for the rider’s comfort. The new design allowed the use of wheels of the same size. The bicycle was in its greatest use in the United States from 1889 until about 1900. In 1889, the air-filled rubber bicycle tire was introduced. By 1896, about 4,000,000 people in the United States regularly rode bicycles. In 1899 there were 312 bicycle factories in the country which made more than 1,000,000 bicycles during the year. By 1960, more than 24,000,000 people in the United States owned bicycles. One factory in Little Rock was capable of turning out as many as 3,000 bicycles a day.

Maintaining hygiene was difficult back then. There was no indoor plumbing or water supply in the rural areas (and perhaps none in most small towns). Water had to be drawn from a spring or from a “dug” well. (Drilled wells may have been in use in some places.) Some people collected rainwater in cisterns. Some also had hand pumps for pumping water from wells or cisterns, but I think they were rare in that rural area. Those were the days of weekly baths in a washtub in the kitchen or at the swimming hole in the summer if there was one near by. I think that many homes didn’t even have an outhouse; the men simply went outdoors or to the barn, the women used a pot or “slop” jar which could be emptied outdoors later. Well-to-do families had a commode seat which held the pot at a nice sitting height and provided a cover for the pot. “Toilet paper” was not common either. This is what nobodys-perfect.com has to say about it: “Corncobs and pages torn from newspapers and magazines were commonly used in the early American West. The Sears

# The Skippers of Conway County

catalog was well-known in this context, ... . *The Farmer's Almanac* had a hole in it so it could be hung on a hook and the pages torn off easily.” Joseph C. Gayetty of New York started producing the first packaged toilet paper in the U.S. in 1857. It consisted of pre-moistened flat sheets medicated with aloe and was named “Gayetty’s Medicated Paper”. Gayetty’s name was printed on every sheet. The perforated paper on rolls that we’re familiar with today was invented around 1880. Various sources attribute it to the Albany Perforated Wrapping (A.P.W.) Paper Company in 1877, and to the Scott Paper company in 1879 or 1890. On a side note, the Scott Company was too embarrassed to put their name on their product, as the concept of toilet paper was a sensitive subject at the time, so they customized it for their customers... hence the Waldorf Hotel became a big name in toilet paper.”

Although combs and hair brushes were common, many rural people didn’t have tooth brushes. They chewed the end of a twig and brushed their teeth with that. In the recent “1900 House” TV project, tooth brushes with pig bristles were used. Handles were probably made of “hard” rubber.

Other little things that we take for granted now were not available then. They didn’t have zippers! The first slide fastener was invented in 1892 and the modern metal toothed slide fastener in 1913. In 1924 B.F. Goodrich introduced Zipper galoshes with slide fasteners.

Aluminum containers and products did not exist. Napoleon had tried to produce aluminum for equipment for his army, but found that it was too expensive. There was no plastic; in other words, products were either natural such as cotton, wool, wood, ivory, leather and processed rubber or iron, brass, and copper. Probably iron containers coated with either zinc, enamel, or tin coatings for rust proofing were available to the common people. Rich people probably had brass cookware, but nearly everyone used cast iron pots and skillets.

Rubber was one of the new materials of the century. Although the native populations of Central and South America had used the sap of the rubber tree for balls and coatings for their feet, it was not until 1823 that Charles Macintosh of Scotland produced the “mackintosh,” a rubberized cloth raincoat. In 1839, Charles Goodyear, accidentally discovered the “vulcanization” process to make rubber into stable, elastic, airtight, and watertight products. Solid rubber tires were mounted on Queen Victoria’s carriages in 1846.

Another new material was celluloid. By the middle of the 19th century the supply of ivory had become insufficient to meet the demand for products such as piano keys. A manufacturer of billiard balls even offered \$10,000 for a suitable substitute. John Wesley Hyatt tried various compositions and patented several ideas, including an “improved method of making solid collodion.” He was aware of the earlier work on cellulose nitrate and of the beneficial effect of incorporating camphor. His crucial contribution was the use of heat and pressure - heat melted the camphor making it a solvent for the cellulose nitrate. In 1870 Hyatt and his brother set up the Albany Dental Plate Company to manufacture dental plate blanks from the new material which they called Celluloid. A reason Hyatt’s enterprise was successful where others had failed was that he developed machinery for working the new material – his “stuffing machine” was a forerunner of injection molding.

Celluloid’s real breakthrough products were waterproof shirt collars, cuffs, and the false shirt fronts known as “dickies,” whose unmanageable nature later became a stock joke in silent-movie comedies. They didn’t wilt and didn’t stain easily, and Hyatt sold them by trainloads. Corsets made with celluloid stays also proved popular, since celluloid didn’t rust when exposed to perspiration the way iron stays sometimes did.

## The Children

Celluloid was also used in entirely new applications. Hyatt figured out how to fabricate the material in a strip format for movie film. By the year 1900, movie film was a major market for celluloid. However, celluloid still tended to yellow and crack over time, and it had another, more dangerous defect; it burned easily and spectacularly, unsurprising given that the mixtures of nitric acid and cellulose used to make celluloid were also the ingredients for smokeless gun powder.

Mary Catherine's parents were living in Lewisburg in 1880. James Dillon was fifty-seven and Harriet was about fifty-six. Their younger children John, twenty, and Magdalene, twenty-two, were still living with them.

Dave's mother was a widow at home with the his younger siblings. His sister Caroline and her family lived near them. Here is some census information for the families who lived nearby:

#128 Levi Dillon age 30 a farmer from Tennessee, lived with his wife Belle, age 25, also from Tennessee and daughters Mary, 5, and Canzadie, 2, and a son Richard, one month. Levi was Mary Skipper's older brother.

#129 Moses Krisell, age 43, a farmer from Mississippi and his wife Nancy, 28, born in Arkansas and their son John who was ten or eleven. The number is blurred. This was the John Krisell who grew up and married Dave Skipper's oldest child, Florence.

#130 James (or Joseph) T. Edistone, age 35, a farmer from Pennsylvania was married to Dave's sister Caroline, age 25, from Tennessee. Their son George was five and Duncan was three.

#131 David Skipper was 30, a farmer from North Carolina and his wife Mary was 29 and was from Tennessee. Their children were Florence, ten; Harrette, seven; Lueza, five; John, three; and Elizabeth, eleven months old. Elizabeth, born in July 1879, was known as Bettie.

#132 A. J. and Nancy Cowen lived next door. A.J. was 38 and Nancy was 37. A.J. was from Arkansas and Nancy was from Tennessee. Their children were Robert, twelve; Ann, ten; Harvey, eight; Alexander, six; Harisony, four; and Stephen, one. Thomas Cowen, a nephew was eight. "Harisony" is actually Sonnetia Harzona who later married Dave's daughter Bettie.

#138 Lueza (Louisa) Skipper was 49 and had been married, but was a widow keeping house. Her sons J. W., 29, and G. W., 20, were farmers. J. W. (John) had been married, but was a widower. G.W. (George) was single. Louisa's daughter Mavan was 15. Louisa's mother, Rebecca Garnto was 78 and she also had been married and widowed. This was about two years after Joseph, had died.

Dave's farm was self-sustaining. Some of the grandchildren remembered a large orchard, corn and cotton fields, and gardens. There were also cows, pigs, chickens, and geese. There were mules and horses, but Dave still liked to use oxen for draft animals. A story passed down by the family says that Theodore Roosevelt, passing through the area – probably in Morrilton, had words of admiration for Dave's ox team.

The wool from Angora goats was spun and woven into clothing and other textiles. Some of the grandchildren recalled a high log bridge over a road that the goats used to get from pasture to pasture. There was a leather tanning vat and tools for making shoes, saddles, and other leather goods for farm use. There was a large blacksmith shop for making and repairing equipment, including shoes for the oxen. There was a large bellows in the blacksmith shop that the kids liked to ride as it moved up and down blowing air through the forge.

Another family story relates how Dave once set a trap inside his corn crib thinking that raccoons were reaching through the logs to get to the corn. Next morning, he found a man trying to get his trapped hand back through the narrow space. Dave turned him loose, doctored his arm,

# The Skippers of Conway County

fed him breakfast, and gave him a sack of corn, telling him not to steal but to ask for corn if he was that desperate. The man never stole from him again.



Dave and Mary Catherine celebrated their 30<sup>th</sup> wedding anniversary on September 3, 1898. Dave was forty-nine and Mary was forty-seven. They had nine living children. Only one, little David, had died as a child. Their children were: Florence, Harriet, Louisa Rebecca, John Quincy, Bettie, James, Elmer, Carl, and Ethel. The four oldest children were married and the three married daughters had fourteen children among them. Florence had eight, Harriet had five, and Louisa Rebecca had one. John Quincy had just gotten married. The other five children were still at home and Dave's mother, Louisa Garnto Skipper, also lived with them. Their descendants think this photograph was probably taken to commemorate the wedding anniversary.

By the time of the federal census in the final year of the nineteenth century, Dave's mother, Louisa, had moved in with them. George had died and his children were living with John. George's widow had remarried. Dave and John were maintaining the farming operation. Dave was fifty-one and John was forty-nine. Dave's older daughters and oldest son were married and living in the area with their families. His sister, Deed, had moved to Old Hickory on the west side of Conway County. Another of Dave's sister was still living, but she hasn't been identified.

Dave's mother, Susan Louisa Garnto Skipper, died in 1904 at the age of seventy-four. However, when her grandson, Dave's son James A. Skipper, filed for an insurance policy in 1916, he listed 1902, but the two insurance applications on record have several apparent errors in death dates, so it seems that these records are of limited reliability as far as those dates go.

David James Skipper died on Christmas Eve, December 24, 1909, at the age of sixty. According to the insurance application, Dave died of "ulceration of the bowels" after a three-month illness. Samuel Clemons' daughter, Jean, died the same day. Clemons wrote this on Christmas Day: "I lost Susy thirteen years ago; I lost her mother ... five ... years ago; Clara [another daughter] has gone away to live in Europe; and now I have lost Jean. How poor I am, who was once so rich! ... Jean lies yonder, I sit here; we are strangers under our own roof; we kissed hands goodbye at this door last night – and it was forever, we never suspecting it. She lies there, and I sit here – writing, busying myself, to keep my heart from breaking. How dazzlingly the sunshine is flooding the hills around! It is a mockery." So many of us have shared similar sorrow but were unable to put that sorrow into words. Clemens died four months later.

Mary Catherine Skipper suffered several losses during the first decade of the twentieth century. Her oldest child, Florence Krisell, died in childbirth in 1902 at the age of thirty-four; her mother-in-law, Louisa Skipper, died in 1904; her brother, Levi Dillon, died March 5, 1907, and his wife, Isabel, moved to Searcy to stay with a young son and his new wife; and Nancy Skipper, wife of Mary's brother-in-law, John Skipper, died in 1908. Most tragic of all was the death of her husband of forty years on Christmas Eve 1909.

Mary was not left alone, of course. Her two oldest grandchildren, Florence's children, Leonard and Mary Francis "Fannie," came to stay with her and her three youngest children, Rosa, Carl, and

## The Children

Ethel, Leonard and Fannie were about the same ages as Rosa and Carl and Ethel was fifteen. Mary's son James and his family lived across the road. Her daughters, Harriet Loyd and Bettie Cowan, and their families lived just down the road. Her son-in-law, John Krisell, and his and Florence's younger children lived not far away. Her son John Quincy and his family lived in Morrilton. Her brother-in-law, John W. Skipper, lived nearby with his brother George's widow and three children.

In Solgohachia, Mary had three nieces and a nephew, children of Levi and Isabel Dillon. Mary's namesake, Mary Catherine Dillon Gest, lived near the Ray Bostian family south of Solgohachia, the next, Cansada, was married to Moss Miller and they had Lois, nine; Carmon Belle, eight; and Aleta, six. John Richard "Uncle Bud" Dillon and his wife Alverna and their children Elsie, seven, and Giles Werdna, five, lived across the road. Their little sister, Bertha, sixteen, lived with them.

Cansada's older children often went to visit their Aunt Mary. (Since both Cansada and her daughter, Carmon Belle, had an "Aunt Mary," I'm not sure which one Carmon Belle refers to here although it was probably Mary Gest, who was thirty-four.) Carmon Belle remembered her visits to "Aint Mary's" when she was a little girl: "Mammy had a buggy with fringe and a beautiful horse named "Ribbon." She drove it. She'd go to Aint Mary's." Sometimes Carmon would walk to see her Aunt Mary. She enjoyed her visits because: "Kids would bring lunch to school in a molasses bucket. Mother made us come home for dinner every day, but when she let me stay all night at Aint Mary's, Aint Mary fixed me a lunch in a molasses bucket and I got to eat out on the school grounds." The distance from Solgohachia to her Great Aunt Mary Skipper's place at Round Mountain is about three miles and to her Aunt Mary Gest's place was about two. It probably was not unusual for children to walk that far and the children did ride horses sometimes. Carmon describes the skirts her mother made her for riding horseback: "We had skirts to ride in. Mother made for us. They buttoned on the side - split skirts." They had to cross East Point Remove Creek to get to Round Mountain, but the old "iron" bridge must have been there by that time because Carmon mentioned that her father, Moss Miller, had painted it. The two old bridges on the state roads that cross East Point Remove Creek in that area have been replaced with modern concrete slab bridges, but the old 1890 bridge across the Creek at Fryer's Bluff is still in use after 120 years.

Mary Catherine Skipper died February 8, 1914, at the age of sixty-three. After Mary died there was a dispute among her children over the inheritance of the land. The younger sisters suggested that the three Skipper brothers should have all the land, but the three older sisters thought that their husbands and Florence's husband should also receive part of the land. This caused a rift in the family that lasted many years.

With regard to this photo of Mary Catherine, Sandra Bellue told me that her mother, Mildred Edwards Bellue, daughter of Rosie Elmer Skipper Edwards, told her that this was the only picture she had of her grandmother – indicating she was referring to her Skipper grandmother. A close examination of an enlargement of this photo is a match with Mary Catherine from the earlier photo on the previous page of her and David James made in about 1898. My guess is that this photo was made about 1911 or 1912. Mary lived near her son James Skipper, who had Thelma, four, and Irving, one, and there are photos of the two of them at the old home place that were made about that same time.



# The Skippers of Conway County

No. \_\_\_\_\_ **TAX RECEIPT—1904.** Register Page \_\_\_\_\_

Township. **B. G. WHITE, Sheriff and Collector.**

Total Valuation of Real Property, as valued on Tax Book, . . . . . \$ 710

Valuation of Personal Property, as per Tax Book, . . . . . \$ 1125

Total Valuation of Real and Personal Property Taxed, . . . . . \$ 1835

PARTS OF SECTION.	SEC.	TWP.	Range.	Acres.	100ths	Valuation.	Dist.	Levy	REMARKS.	Dollars.	Cents.
<del>1/3 NW NE</del>	<del>26</del>	<del>8</del>	<del>16</del>	<del>13 1/2</del>	<del>20</del>				State Gen'l Tax, 2 1/4 mills.		
<del>SW NE</del>	<del>26</del>	<del>8</del>	<del>16</del>	<del>40</del>	<del>120</del>				State School Tax, 2 mills.		918
<del>SE NW</del>	<del>26</del>	<del>8</del>	<del>16</del>	<del>40</del>	<del>100</del>				Pension Tax, 3/4 mill.		
<del>NE SW</del>	<del>26</del>	<del>8</del>	<del>16</del>	<del>40</del>	<del>150</del>				State Capitol, 1-2 mill.		92
<del>1/2 NW SE</del>	<del>26</del>	<del>8</del>	<del>16</del>	<del>80</del>	<del>300</del>				Sinking Fund, 1-4 mill.		46
<del>1/3 NW NW</del>	<del>25</del>	<del>8</del>	<del>16</del>	<del>6 1/2</del>	<del>20</del>				County General Tax, 5 mills.		918
									District School Tax.		367
									Road Tax, 3 mills.		549
									City Tax, 5 mills.		
									Assessor's Penalty.		
710										TOTAL TAXES.	2890
KIND OF FUNDS.											
										United States Currency.	
										County Scrip.	
										Corporation Scrip.	
										TOTAL.	

Collector's Office, Morrilton, Conway Co., Ark., 4/3 1905.

Received of D. Skipper Twenty Eight 28 DOLLARS

Taxes for the year 1904 upon the property herein described, as charged upon the Tax Books.

NOTICE.—The holder of this receipt is hereby notified to compare same with his title papers without delay, and, if any error exists, to report the same at once for correction, or I am not responsible.

B. G. White  
Sheriff and Ex-Officio Collector Conway Co., Ark.

By [Signature] Deputy.

## 1904 Tax Receipt for Land Owned by David James Skipper

His real estate was valued at \$710 for 710 acres. That would be about \$19,600 in 2010 dollars. However, that land could probably not be bought for that amount today. He valued his personal property at \$1125 which is \$31,000 in 2010 dollars. His total estate would have been worth \$50,600 in today's dollars. The tax of \$28.90 was at least a months wages for a skilled laborer or teacher. That would be \$800 in 2010 dollars, still a pretty substantial sum.



# John and George

July 19, 1851

June 20, 1860

## Brother Partners

John W. Skipper was the subject of one of the Conway County biographical sketches in The Goodspeed Publishing Company's history of Arkansas published in 1889. Although brief, it provides some helpful information on the status of the family at that time. It is especially helpful since the 1890 census records were destroyed in a fire. John was about thirty-seven years old when he provided the information for the book and probably never considered or could have imagined that one hundred twenty years later a great, great nephew would use that brief account to help in the preparation of a family history.

From that article we find that John was born in North Carolina on July 19, 1851. He was the last of Joseph and Louisa's children born in North Carolina. Within a year or two of his birth the family had moved to Tennessee. John was just a baby at that time and probably had few memories of those early days in Tennessee. Sisters Caroline and Laura were born while the family was in Tennessee and John was probably impressed with these additions to the family. He was about five years old when the family moved on to Arkansas. To a young child all the world is a mystery, so the adventures of travel through the big town of Memphis, of crossing the Mississippi, and of the swamps, forests, and canebrakes of eastern Arkansas were to him probably just another part of all the new wonders of life that a child experiences.

John's childhood was spent in the wilderness around Round Mountain as the family carved a home from the forest. Another sister, Louisa Jane, was born soon after the family arrived in Conway County. For the rest of that decade John was middle child of seven; he had three older brothers and three younger sisters.

The Goodspeed article says that John attended the private schools in the area. It's possible that some of those schools were taught by James Dillon, a family friend and the father-in-law of John's older brother Dave. John's little brother George was born in 1860 when John was nine years old. John was no longer the baby boy. I wonder whether he might have determined then to be George's "big brother"?

John was eleven years old when his father went off to join the Union Army during the Civil War. Family stories relate that bushwhackers burned the Skippers out and ran their stock off. There were five brothers and three sisters in the family at the time as well as his mother, Louisa, and his grandmother, Rebecca. The older boys were old enough to help a little as the family tried to survive and then recoup after Joseph came home in early 1863. The two oldest sons are not in the record after the War and we don't know what happened to them.

Mary was born the year after Joseph got back from the war. Joseph was still recovering from the effects of the illness he contracted during his time in Helena so Dave, who was seventeen by then, and John, who was fifteen, probably began to do even more work on the family farm. Duncan was born in 1866 and then twins Wilson and Mavan were born in 1867. Even though the older brothers, Charles and James, were gone, the Skipper family was still quite large after the birth of the twins. John's grandmother, Rebecca Garnto, was still living with the family at the age of sixty-three; John's parents, Joseph and Louisa, were fifty-three and thirty-seven. John had eight siblings. The children were Dave, eighteen; John, sixteen; Caroline, thirteen; Laura, twelve; Deed, eleven; George, six; Mary, four; and Duncan, one. Wilson and Mavan were the babies.

# The Skippers of Conway County

The Goodspeed article says “At the age of 19 years [John] began laying a foundation of his fortune by beginning life for himself as a farmer, and had at the start practically nothing.” That would have been in 1870. John’s older brother, Dave, was married and on his own and the following year, Deed, the first sibling born in Arkansas, married an older man even though she was only fifteen years old. The children were starting their own families and grandchildren began to enlarge the Skipper family.

Courting was different back then. Even when couples were allowed to go out alone together, they couldn’t go far in a buggy or on horseback. Usually, they attended community events together. Some of the community events were just for fun, but others involved community work days. There were picnics on the Fourth of July when the Declaration of Independence would be read and families would share picnic lunches. The older men might play horseshoes while young men and boys would participate in races of various types. There might even be music by the town band or if the town was too small for a band, fiddlers and banjo players might entertain the crowd.

People made a party of barn raisings and other projects to help each other. The women would bring food and prepare meals while the men and boys worked.

Perhaps a Sunday afternoon on the front porch was the most time a couple got to spend alone.

In the more remote areas where even these community activities were not available and people lived farther apart, a young man might sometimes be allowed to stay over rather than travel home alone in the dark. Since most cabins were small and sleeping accommodations were limited, a certain protocol was required to maintain modesty. After supper, the couple would visit by the fire while the girl’s parents occupied themselves on the other side of the room. A little after dark, the father would mention that he needed to go to the barn to check the stock and the young man would offer to go help. That was the signal for the women to prepare for bed. After time enough, the men would come back to a cabin lit only by the dim, glowing embers of the fireplace. They would take whatever bed was left away from the women and would be ready to head to the barn again at daybreak. That allowed privacy for the women to get up and get ready to prepare breakfast.

Although this is not mentioned in the Goodspeed article, John met, courted, and then married Francis Adams on April 22, 1875, according to Conway County marriage records. Francis Adams was probably the “Mary F. Adams” listed as the daughter of Alfred and Lucretia Adams in the 1860 Census for Lick Mountain in Conway County. Mary was two then, so by the time she married John in 1875, she was seventeen. Alfred is probably the younger brother of Hiram Adams. Both were born in Indiana and both married wives from Tennessee. Both were in Conway County by 1850. There is no record of Alfred or Lucretia after the War. Francis died soon after the marriage, perhaps during childbirth, and John was alone again.

The United States Centennial Exposition of 1876 probably got little attention in Arkansas, which had just overthrown Republican control by restoring the vote to all citizens. This resulted in the election of an overwhelming majority of Democrats to both houses of the state legislature. However, the things introduced at the exposition, formally titled the “International Exhibition of Arts, Manufactures, and products of the Soil and Mine,” give an indication of the state of technology and agriculture in the United States at that time. Some of the new technology and products introduced were Alexander Bell’s telephone, Remington’s typographic machine, and the Wallace-Farmer electric dynamo. The English presented the penny-farthing bicycle – the one with

the giant front wheel – which had tensioned spokes. Heinz ketchup and Hires root beer were introduced. Kudzu was presented by the Japanese as a natural method of erosion control.

After the exposition, the Franklin Institute of Philadelphia wanted to test several dynamos and select the best for their use. The Wallace-Farmer dynamo was submitted and also one designed by Charles Francis Brush, among others.

Charles Brush, the same age as John Skipper's brother, Dave, was an American pioneer in the commercial development of electricity. Brush designed and developed an electric arc lighting system that was adopted throughout the United States and abroad during the 1880s. The arc light preceded Edison's incandescent light bulb in commercial use and was suited to applications such as street lights and lighting in commercial and public buildings where bright light was needed.

Brush grew up on a farm, but got a good education with the help of an uncle. He graduated from the University of Michigan at the age of twenty in 1869. He wanted to get to work as quickly as possible to repay his uncle, so he took a job with the Telegraph Supply Company of Cleveland, Ohio. He worked on his lighting system in his spare time beginning with the dynamo, because he realized that batteries were not adequate for the job he had in mind. The Telegraph Supply Company provided materials and facilities for his early development work. By 1876 he had the parts ready and built a dynamo at his farm. A horse treadmill provided the power. The dynamo didn't generate a current at first because the field electro-magnets weren't getting enough current. He connected a battery to the field in parallel with the generator output and that started the generation of power. It was then possible to disconnect the battery. A system very similar to that was used for automobiles and other gasoline engine powered systems for over half a century.

Brush installed his first commercial arc lamp on the balcony of a doctor's residence in Cincinnati in 1878. He installed some other indoor lighting systems, but wanted to demonstrate the potential of electric power for outdoor lighting. He was allowed to set up his dynamo in the Telegraph Supply Company building on Monumental Park square where twelve arc lamps on poles had been installed and connected to the dynamo in series.

A news article in the Plain Dealer described the occasion:

"At five minutes before eight o'clock there was a flicker in the lamp nearest the Telegraph Supply Company's headquarters and immediately the twelve lights beamed forth from their various stations. The lamp posts are much higher than the gas posts, making the electric lamps like beacon lights.

"Thousands of people gathered to witness the scene and as the light shot around and through the Park a shout was raised. Presently the Grays Band struck up in the Pavilion and soon afterward a section of artillery on the lake shore began firing a salute in honor of the occasion.

"The light varied some in intensity at intervals, when shining brightest being so dazzling as to be painful to the eyes to look long at a lamp. In color it is of a purplish hue, not unlike moonlight, and by contrast making the gaslights in the store windows look a reddish yellow. Some people had raised their expectations too high and were disappointed because it was not as light as day but most people seemed struck with admiration, both by the novelty and brilliancy of the scene."

Before the end of 1881 Brush arc light systems were illuminating the streets of New York, Boston, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Montreal, Buffalo, San Francisco and other cities.

John's father, Joseph, the pioneer who brought the family to Arkansas, died in 1878 at the age of sixty-four (according to the Goodspeed article) and by 1880 John was listed as a widower living with his mother and the younger siblings.

# The Skippers of Conway County

In 1880 Nancy J. Adams, twenty-two, and Mary M. Adams, nineteen, were living at home with their widowed mother, Eliza Adams, in the Round Mountain area. An older brother was helping run the farm. Note that there is an error in the census record which lists Eliza as “Elijah” male head of household and a farmer.

Again, Goodspeed said “Mr. John Skipper, the subject of this sketch was reared in this county and attended the private schools here. At the age of 19 years began laying the foundation of his fortune by beginning life for himself as a farmer, and had at the start practically nothing. His success may be counted as the result of his own energy and perseverance, for he is now the prosperous owner of 400 acres of fertile land, with 175 under fence and cultivation, all stocked, many hogs and cattle, mules and horses.”

Fencing property to keep livestock in or out was a common practice, although by the late nineteenth century farmers had a new technique to make the process of fence building a little easier. From the time herders became farmers, fences had to be used to separate and protect crops and livestock. Rock fences were built where stones were available; wood was used when possible; even hedges were used successfully as fencing in some areas. All of these methods including wood rail fences were used in the early U.S. However, the large ranches of the west required a method of building fence quickly and cheaply. By 1870 smooth metal wire was readily available, but cattle quickly learned that smooth wire fences were easy to push through. Michael Kelly, an inventor from New York, got the idea of twisting bits of sharp pointed wire onto ordinary cable and he patented the idea in 1868. As quoted in Scientific American magazine celebrating its 165<sup>th</sup> year of continuous publication in 2010, historian Robert Clifton said, “Almost overnight it developed into a source of wealth and furious litigation colored by impassioned charges and counter-charges of patent infringement and greed.” In 1892 Joseph Glidden of DeKalb, Illinois, designed barbed wire with two strands and eventually won a patent case in the Supreme Court. John Skipper may not have had access to the two-wire barbed wire fencing material in his day, but he obviously had fencing of some sort.

Again from Goodspeed, “In 1881 our subject was united in matrimony to Nancy J. Adams, a native of this State. To this happy union have been born two children, Napoleon and the one which died in infancy.” According to her tombstone in the Adams Cemetery in Lanty, Arkansas, Nancy was born September 23, 1858. She was the daughter of Hiram and Eliza Adams and a cousin of John’s first wife. Hiram was from Indiana and Eliza from Tennessee, but they were married and in Conway County by the 1850 census. Hiram owned a couple hundred acres in the Lanty area by the 1880s and Alfred had owned forty acres there in 1861. Napoleon was born in March 1884 according to the 1900 Census when he was listed in the home at age sixteen. There is no other record of the other child. Apparently John and Nancy didn’t have children after that.

George W. Skipper may have grown up in the shadow of his two older brothers. He lived at home until he married Maggie Adams on December 5, 1886, at the age of twenty-five. Maggie was Mary Margaret, Nancy’s sister and the youngest child of Hiram and Eliza. According to her tombstone Maggie was born September 23, 1865. That would have made her twenty-one when she married George. However, the 1870 Census indicates that she was ten years old that year, so she was actually close to George’s age. Both of them were born near Lanty and there they grew up together during the Reconstruction period following the Civil War.

## The Children

George and Maggie's first son, Ira N. Skipper, was born in September 1892. They had Ora Maud in January 1894 and Hobert C. Skipper in December 1896.

George was just getting started in his adult life when the Goodspeed Publishing Company collected the Conway County information and that may be why he isn't listed. The older brother, Dave, also was not listed in Goodspeed and perhaps wasn't interested in a history project like that.

John's brief biography in the Goodspeed publication also tells that Louisa was fifty-eight and that five of the Skipper children were still living. The stories of David James, John, Louisa Jane "Deed," and George have come down to us, but there is no record of the fifth child. Louisa was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The story also confirms that Louisa's maiden name was Garnto. John's grandmother, Rebecca Garnto, is not mentioned in the biography. She probably died in the mid-1880s.



George died November 23, 1896, at the age of thirty-six and was buried in the Adams Cemetery. The Adams Cemetery is a short distance west of Lanty on land originally owned by Nancy's father Hiram Adams and was the family burial place.

George's widow Maggie was left with three children ranging in age from three to seven. It seems that they all moved in with John and Nancy. John's son Napoleon was still at home in 1900, but he soon moved to Morrilton to get a job.

John W. Skipper received title to "the North West quarter of the South East quarter and the North East quarter of the South West quarter of Section twenty-three in township eight North of Range sixteen West of the Fifth Principal Meridian in Arkansas, containing eighty acres." The document was signed by Benjamin Harrison.

According to the 1900 Census, John W. Skipper was a dealer in livestock and his son, Napoleon Bonaparte Skipper, was listed as a farmer. John had been born in North Carolina in June 1851, and he and Nancy had been married for nineteen years. Nancy was born September 13, 1858. Napoleon was born in March 1884 and was sixteen in 1900. Birdie L. Ridling, an orphan born in 1892, also lived with them. Birdie was my Grandfather Maxwell's age and I've heard him mention her.

George W. Skipper's widow, Mary Margaret Adams Skipper, married Charley N. Bryant on March 19, 1900. He had been married before and had a daughter who was three years old in August 1896. Charley was from Indiana and was born in December 1875. Mary was born in September 1860 according to the 1900 Census. She was fifteen years older than Charley. Mary said that she had had seven children, but only three were still living. Those three were Ira N. Skipper, eight; Ora Maude, six; and Hobart Clayton Skipper, four. The children lived with Mary's brother-in-law, John W. Skipper, in residence #28. Charley and Mary lived in residence #31 next door to Thomas and Sarah Bryant in #30. Isaac and Mary Adams lived in #34. Isaac may have been Mary Skipper Bryant's brother. I remember having heard references to Charley Bryant and he probably lived until my time.

# The Skippers of Conway County

Maggie received title to homestead land for the east half of the northeast quarter of Section twenty-six in Township eight north of Range sixteen west of the Fifth Principal Meridian in Arkansas containing eighty acres. It was signed by William McKinley.

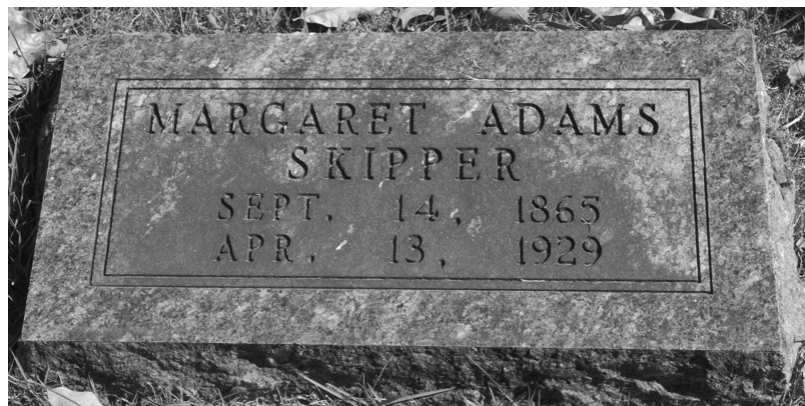
Maggie and Charley Bryant were divorced by 1902 or early 1903, since he is listed in the 1910 census with a wife named Rosa who was twenty-four. He and Rosa had been married for seven years and had three daughters. The oldest was Gladies, thirteen, who was Charley's daughter from his first marriage. The others were Sallie born in 1905 and Stella born in 1908. One of Rosa's children had died.

John W. Skipper's wife, Nancy Jane Adams Skipper, died August 17, 1907. She was only forty-eight. Their son, Poley, was twenty-six and John was fifty-nine. John's sister-in-law, Maggie, moved in with him. She and her three children, Ira, Maud, and Hobart, were still living with him when the 1910 Census was taken. By 1910, Louisa and her sons, David James and George had died. John's wife, Nancy, had died. Of that generation of siblings and inlaws, the only ones still living that we are aware of were John W. Skipper, Deed Skipper Dixon, Maggie Adams Skipper, and Mary Catherine Dillon Skipper.



As far as we know, John and Maggie remained in the same household and raised Maggie's children until John's death in 1917 at the age of sixty-six. In 1920 Maggie lived in Morrilton and was listed as a widow. Her daughter Maude lived with her and Maude, too, was a widow with a five-year-old son named Eugene. Maggie's son Hobert Skipper was twenty-three, and he was still at home. Maude's husband, James Chambers, may have died in the influenza epidemic of 1918.

Maggie died April 13, 1929, at the age of sixty-four. Ira was thirty-seven, Maude was thirty-five, and Hobert was thirty-three. While John had arranged for Nancy's tombstone to be placed through his fraternal insurance policy, apparently George didn't have one for Maggie. Of course, George died thirty-three years before Maggie did, and she may have received the proceeds of his insurance at his death.



Maggie's tombstone in the Adams Cemetery near Lanty is of a more modern type than the others and was probably placed there some time after she died.

## Caroline and Laura – The Girls from Tennessee

Joseph and Louisa; Charles, James, David, and John; and Grandma Rebecca stopped in Tennessee on their way west. We have no way of knowing whether that was their original destination or whether they just needed to regroup before moving on. There were already some Skippers there although they may not have been related. Louisa's sister, Mary Ann Lloyd, and her family traveled with them and they seem to have made some friends who then joined them as they continued their journey. Joseph and his family were probably in Tennessee during the years 1853, 1854, and 1855. Joseph and Louisa's first daughters were born while they were there. According to later census records Caroline was born in 1854 and Laura was born in 1855.

Even with modern online census search techniques, it is difficult to track the daughters using only a first name, a birth year, and a birth place and there were no family traditions about Caroline and Laura. Since Laura disappeared from the family census record before she was fifteen, we thought perhaps that she had died. However, an automated search of first names and a later visual search of an image of the census report for 1870 provided some tantalizing clues that both Caroline and Laura lived to be married and Caroline had children. Even after finding those bits of information, I couldn't find any further trace of them, their husbands, or of Caroline's boys.

The girls were just babies when the family made their move to Arkansas. Grandma Rebecca was fifty-two, Joseph was forty-two, Louisa was twenty-six and pregnant with her sixth child, and her boys ranged in age from five to eight. Joseph's son, Charles, was fourteen and the trip to Memphis, across the Mississippi, through the cane brakes of eastern Arkansas, and through the hills to Springfield must have been quite an adventure. Charles must have appreciated the significance of the move to the new frontier even more than James and David did at eight and seven years old.

A third daughter was born soon after the family arrived in Conway County, and by 1860 the family was pretty well settled in the Round Mountain area. Caroline was six and Laura was four, Jane was three, and baby brother, George, was one month old when the census was taken in July.

Schooling for farmers' children was limited then, especially those living on the frontier, and for girls in particular. When they did have school, it was usually only held for a couple of months during the seasons between major crop activities. James Dillon, a friend of the family who had moved to the area about the time the Skippers did, was a school teacher and he may have held schools occasionally for the children of the group of families scattered around Round Mountain.

Obviously the Civil War caused a major disruption in the lives of these families. Stories passed down through the family say that the Skippers were burned out by bushwhackers because of Joseph's Union sympathies. That must have been a very traumatic time, especially for the little girls. The family was able to rebuild though and by 1870 had become re-established in the area. More children were born to Joseph and Louisa after he got home from the war: Mary, Duncan, and twins, Wilson and Mavan. Caroline and Laura were still little girls when the other children were born, but still must have been a great help around the house.

Laura was not listed with the Skippers in the 1870 Census and since she would only have been about fifteen that year, the assumption was that she had died while still a child. However, the census record shows a couple living next to her big brother, Dave, and the wife in that couple seems to be our Laura. The head of the household was Isaac L. Cowen (although the initials "I L" are faint). He was thirty-three and his wife, Lauria, was listed as sixteen and had been born in Tennessee. Isaac had been married before and owned forty acres on the north side of Round Mountain, the other



# The Skippers of Conway County

side from the Skippers. He had a son named John who was about five years old. Before that marriage Isaac had been married to a young woman named Emily and they had son, but apparently something happened to all of them between 1870 and 1880. There are no other census records that can be connected with these names except for a John Cowen, age sixteen, living with his paternal uncle in 1880. I also found a marriage record for Laura Skipper and Isaac Cowen so I'm confident that this "Lauria" was Laura Skipper, that she married an older man with a young son, and that something happened to them between 1870 and 1880.

3	3	Skipper J. J.	31	M	Farmer	500	150	North Carolina
		— Mary	19	F	Keeping House			Tennessee
		— Florence	1	F	at Home			Arkansas
1	1	Cowen U. V.	33	M	Farmer	570	250	Tennessee
		— Lauria	16	F	Keeping House			Tennessee
		— John	5	M	at Home			Arkansas
5	5	Skipper J. W.	53	M	Farmer	900	1200	North Carolina
		— Susan	40	F	Keeping House			North Carolina
		— John	19	M	at Home			North Carolina
		— Carline	17	F	at Home			Tennessee
		— Jane	14	F	at Home			Arkansas

Partial Image of 1870 Census Showing Lauria Cowen

Isaac Cowen was the son of James H. and Sarah Cowen of Tennessee. They had moved to Arkansas between 1836, when Isaac was born in Tennessee, and 1843 when their last child, Andrew, was born. By 1860 the Cowens owned at least 560 acres in the Round Mountain area. One of Andrew Cowan's sons, Sonnetia Harzona Cowan married Elizabeth Cassandra Skipper, one of Laura Skipper's nieces, in 1897. Of course that was a generation after Laura and Isaac were married.

In 1860 Caroline (Carline in the 1870 Census image above) was still at home with Joseph and Louisa, who was also called Susan. The clue to Caroline's life after 1870 is a little clearer. She was listed in the 1870 Census as seventeen years old. During that decade her little sister, Louisa Jane, got married at the age of fifteen, had a daughter, and came back home to live with the family.

121	132	Krisell Moses	W 34		Farmer			11	11	Ark.	Tenn. Ill.
		— Nancy	W 32	Wife	Keeping house	Wife		1	1	Ark.	Ind.
		— John	W 18	son				1	1	Ark.	Ark.
130	133	Edistone James	W 35		Farmer			1	1	Ca.	Mich.
		— Caroline	W 32	Wife	Keeping house			1	1	Tenn.	
		— Geo.	W 5	son				1	1	Ark.	Tenn.
		— Duncan	W 3					1	1	Ark.	Tenn.
131	134	Skipper David	W 30		Farmer			1	1	Ark.	Ark.
		— Mary	W 29	Wife	Keeping house			1	1	Ark.	Ark.
		— Florence	W 10	daughter				1	1	Ark.	Tenn.

Part of 1880 Census Showing Moses Krisell, James Edistone, and David Skipper Families

Moses Krisell and Nancy had an eleven-year-old son named John, who later married Dave and Mary's daughter Florence. Florence is shown on this list. The list continued with the others.

The information from the 1880 Census leads me to believe that Caroline married James Edistone in about 1873 when she was twenty years old and they had two sons before 1880. She named the first one George - she had brother named George - and the second one Duncan - she had another little brother named Duncan. According to the 1880 Census, this James and Caroline Edistone and the two boys lived next to Caroline's big brother Dave, perhaps in the same house that



Lauria Cowen had lived in ten years earlier. People in the census can sometimes be distinguished from each other by comparing places of birth and parents' places of birth. This Caroline was born in Tennessee and 1880 was a year in which the census taker was to record birthplaces of parents. It was frustrating to find that this Caroline's parents' birthplaces were not recorded! The form was just blank for those two spaces! Still, there seems to be enough information to assure us that this was Caroline Skipper. Also, a name like Edistone should be a name that is easy to track. However, no other record of any Edistone shows up in the Ancestry.com records.

What could have wiped out a family of four? Fire was an ever present danger back then because many homes had open hearth fireplaces and hot sparks and embers often popped into the living area and sometimes caused serious house fires. There were also many common diseases and little that could be done to treat them. Among them were diphtheria, typhoid fever, tetanus, rabies, and cholera. Cholera had become the scourge of Europe and England in the nineteenth century and it also spread to the United States.

The generally accepted hypothesis in the nineteenth century was that disease was caused by breathing the miasma drifting up from stagnant, polluted water. Swamps were often referred to as "miasmal swamps" as in this quote from a speech delivered in 1913 before the Arkansas State Horticultural Society in Ft. Smith by Acting President J. H. Reynolds of the University of Arkansas: "Many factors have operated to retard the development of Arkansas. In common with other Southern states, Arkansas was set back many years by the ravages of the war. But perhaps the state has been injured quite as much by misrepresentation as by war. The Arkansas Traveler ... and similar stories have been a curse to the material development of the state. The unhappy routes selected by the Iron Mountain and the Choctaw railroads from Memphis to Little Rock have also cost the state a bad name and millions of wealth. Travelers coming over these roads are greeted with unsightly swamps, stagnant ponds, miasmal fogs, shacks, ... ."

The fear of the miasma was one of the reasons settlers avoided the low land of eastern Arkansas. Can you blame them? Just think of the difference in wading through dark, stagnant water of a swamp or bayou and splashing under a crystal clear waterfall in a mountain stream!

How bad was the Arkansas swamp back then? During the removal of the native populations to the designated "Indian Territories," the groups were beset by disease as well as the many physical impediments to travel. One group of Indians preferred overland travel because of their fear of cholera on riverboats, so on their journey in 1832 they headed directly west from Memphis. They ended up wading thirty miles in knee-deep to waist-deep swamp. Thirty miles is one-fifth of the way from Memphis to Little Rock.

In spite of the swamp, apparently they made their trip successfully, unlike a group that traveled up the Arkansas River by riverboat in 1834. "In April ... a party of more than 500 Cherokee emigrants under the leadership of Lt. Joseph Harris were stranded by low water at Cadron Settlement. Many of the Cherokees were already sick with measles when a virulent cholera epidemic swept through the makeshift camp. As the Cherokees scattered through the woods in an attempt to avoid infection with the dreaded disease, Harris sent out a call for help. Dr. Jesse C. Roberts, a local physician, offered what little aid he could before he, too, died of cholera. Harris, himself desperately ill, managed to procure wagons for those Indians who were too ill to walk and continued on their western trek. On May 10, they reached their destination in Indian Territory, having lost eighty-one emigrants during the journey."

# The Skippers of Conway County

Cholera reached Jefferson Barracks at St. Louis in 1832, some thirty years before Joseph Skipper was there for treatment of his war related illness, and then spread to the city. During the spring of 1849, cholera appeared at other ports along the Mississippi River creating a great uneasiness among the travelers on the White River as well. While there were several cases of cholera among the passengers on the steamer *Storm* when it arrived at Batesville on April 9 of that year, none of the local citizens on the vessel were among the ill. Fortunately, of the other passengers and crew who were afflicted, none died from the ailment. However, those aboard the *Governor Bent* did not fare so well. Capt. Joseph Anthony of Randolph County, Arkansas, who had just been married in New Orleans, died of Cholera shortly after his arrival at Pocahontas on the Black River. Crewford Walker, a passenger from White County, Arkansas, died on the boat, as did Joseph Spikes, sheriff of Randolph County. Another traveler aboard that ill-fated trip of the *Governor Bent* left the steamer at Jacksonport but died before he could reach his home.

Cholera returned to St. Louis about 1850 brought by several passengers on a steamboat from New Orleans. Between 1851 and 1852, 6,847 lives were lost to cholera in St. Louis alone.

During the cholera epidemic in London in 1854, Dr. John Snow observed that deaths were not occurring near the River Thames as the miasma theory would have led one to expect. He plotted deaths on city street maps, thus suggesting the title “The Ghost Map” for the book by Steven Johnson that tells the story of Dr. Snow’s efforts to determine the source of the disease. Dr. Snow found that the outbreak was centered on a public well pump in Broad Street where the families of the dead had obtained their water. Henry Whitehead, an Anglican minister, helped Dr. Snow track down the source and convince others of the correctness of their theory. Their conclusions established a definite link between germs and disease. Clean water and good sewage treatment, despite their cost, slowly became a priority throughout the major developed cities of the world from then on. That knowledge didn’t immediately stop the cholera epidemics, of course. A fifth cholera pandemic from 1883 to 1887 cost 250,000 lives in Europe and at least 50,000 in the Americas.

Cholera is caused by the bacterium *Vibrio cholerae*. It is a painful and unpleasant disease. Its symptoms are characterized by “violent vomiting and purging, with rice-water evacuations, cramps, and collapse; tending to run a rapidly fatal course. After some premonitory symptoms characterized by malaise, depression, and slight diarrhea, cholera commences by purging, to be soon followed by vomiting and painful cramps in the stomach and limbs...”

Although, cholera seems to have affected the populations of port cities, it is certainly possible that someone from Round Mountain was in Lewisburg and contracted the disease and brought it back home. Cholera was not the only disease affecting people at that time, of course: smallpox, diphtheria, and typhoid fever all appeared in St. Louis killing thousands of people toward the end of the nineteenth century. By 1890 a scientist had devised a series of proofs that verified the germ theory of disease. Robert Koch published a series of postulates that describe the relationship of germs to disease based on his work demonstrating that anthrax was caused by the bacterium *Bacillus anthracis*. The germ theory of disease is still science’s best explanation for the cause of many diseases.

## Deed – The First Skipper Born in Conway County

Louisa Jane Skipper was the first Skipper born in Conway County Arkansas. She was born in December 1856 soon after her parents, Joseph and Susan Louisa Garnto Skipper, had moved there from Tennessee, where they had lived a few years after their move from North Carolina. They bought property in Conway County and may have received their deed the day Louisa was born, thus leading them to nickname her “Deed.” The nickname also helped distinguish her from her twelve-year-old cousin, Louisa Jane Lloyd.

Joseph Skipper had moved his family from North Carolina to Tennessee in about 1852 and then on to Arkansas in 1856, probably soon after Laura was born in Tennessee late in 1855. Conway County was a relatively new county and Springfield had just been established as a new town to serve as the county seat. Joseph bought about 80 acres in the area on the south side of Round Mountain located southeast of Lanty and west of Arthur. It was about a days travel northwest of Springfield.

The Skippers had four sons when they left North Carolina and two daughters were born during their stay in Tennessee. Susan Louisa’s mother Rebecca Garnto also came with them. Another of Rebecca’s daughters, Mary Ann Lloyd, and her family traveled with them. By the 1860 Census of Washington Township in Conway County, the family consisted of Joseph, forty-seven; Louisa, twenty-nine; Charles, eighteen; James, twelve; David, ten; and John, eight, all born in North Carolina; Caroline, six; Laura, four, born in Tennessee; Luezer (Louisa Jane), three; and George, one month old. Rebecca Garnto still lived with them. Joseph bought an additional 280 acres in 1860 and his sons David, John, and George, added to the holdings in the area. Round Mountain became known as Skipper Mountain.

Life on the frontier in the 1860s was very primitive. None of the modern technological innovations that we take for granted now were available then. Even as some of the new inventions became available in other parts of the country, they were slow to make it to the remote parts of Arkansas. For example, electrical power was not available in the area around Round Mountain and Lanty for about eighty years. The road between Solgohachia and Lanty was not paved for more than 100 years. Eventually a new route south from Round Mountain to Solgohachia was made to shorten the trip to Solgohachia. The new route followed a large gully down the south edge of Pigeon Roost Mountain to East Point Remove Creek. The “iron bridge” was probably built for the new route at that time. The East Point Remove Creek crossing east of Round Mountain has been abandoned and the road from there northwest to the old McClaren settlement is a private farm lane.

People on the frontier were mostly limited to what they could provide for themselves from their land. Some trade was necessary for things that couldn’t be grown or produced on a farm: things such as iron implements, sugar, salt, and kerosene. Many families managed to produce their own wool for homemade clothing and leather for shoes. Most had at least some equipment for working with iron. This was the way of life that Louisa Jane grew up in although she lived to see a few of the marvels of modern technology.

Travel was limited to foot, horse back, ox cart, or wagon although steam boats were able to make their way up the Arkansas and White Rivers when the water wasn’t too low. The Arkansas River ferry crossing was at Lewisburg for almost a hundred years and it was the port for riverboats. Development in the Lewisburg area moved inland to the site of Morrilton and Lewisburg was eventually abandoned. Morrilton developed and became the county seat. The Skippers lived about fifteen miles from the river so they surely didn’t make the trip often. The women probably didn’t

# The Skippers of Conway County

make the trip more than once or twice a year. The arrival of a steamboat would have been a major event in small country towns along the rivers back in those days.

One of the modern conveniences of that time was the kerosene lamp. It is said that kerosene saved the whales because it began to replace whale oil as the major source of lighting fuel, but many country folk didn't even have kerosene lamps and used them rarely if they did. They got up when it was light enough to work and went to bed when it got too dark. The fireplace provided a source of light as well as a place to cook food and heat water from the spring. Louisa Jane's father, Joseph, could read and write, but her mother, Susan Louisa, could not and Joseph probably didn't read often enough to really need any supplemental lighting. Even matches were few; fires had to be maintained by keeping the coals going. Perhaps little sticks of wood were ignited in the fireplace to light the lamps or start fires in other locations.

Louisa Jane was only six when the Civil War started. Her father joined the Union Army when the Union forces reached the Batesville area. He was stationed at Helena, but soon became ill and was sent to St. Louis for treatment. Sister Mary was born in 1863 after Joseph came home from the war in early 1863. Duncan was born in 1866 and twins Wilson and Mavan were born in 1867. They were the final children of Joseph and Louisa. Deed had four younger siblings by the time she was eleven.

This is how the 1870 Census describes the family: J. W. (Joseph), fifty-five, farmer; Susan (Susan Louisa), forty, housekeeper; John, nineteen; Caroline, seventeen; Jane, fourteen; George, ten; Mary, seven; Dunkin, four; and Wilson and Mavan, three. Rebecca Garnto, sixty-five, was "boarding." Jane or Louisa Jane would have only been thirteen when the census was taken, but she would have been fourteen on her birthday in December 1870. Since census data is not always accurate, a little judgment and guess work is required.

Deed's older brother, Dave, was married to Mary Catherine Dillon and they soon had a daughter who they named Florence. Laura had just married Isaac Cowen and they all lived there in the same area. We're not sure what had happened to the two older brothers, Charles and James.

Louisa Jane was fifteen in December 1871 and that was about the time she married David Lawson Renfro. David was thirty-five years old and had married Hulda Whitehead in 1857. They had two children. When Hulda died in 1868 at the age of about thirty, one child was sent to live with Hulda's brother, Jim Whitehead, and the other to brother-in-law, Jim George. The oldest child, John William Rentfro, was the grandfather of Raymond Rentfro, who married Jeanne Fran Skipper, a distant relative of Louisa Jane Skipper. John Rentfro was nine when his mother died and his sister, Nancy, was a little younger.

Deed's first child, Louisa Ellen Rentfro, was born October 9, 1872, when Deed was fifteen years and ten months old. As Louisa Ellen grew up she was called by her middle name to distinguish her from her mother, but she is listed as Louisa E. on the census.

Soon after Louisa Ellen was born to David and Deed, David decided to go to Texas to see if things were better there where his brothers lived. He mailed a letter from Mena, Arkansas, to one of his brothers and wasn't heard from again. Deed and Ellen moved back in with her parents. The post-Civil War period was a difficult time for Arkansas and the other southern states. Bushwhackers and other lawless men roomed the countryside. Transportation was primitive. Railroads had not been built as far as Conway County and there were no improved roads. Those who couldn't travel the major rivers to their destinations were required to make their way cross country by horse or on

foot. The brothers in Texas never reported that David had arrived there and he was assumed to have been lost to accident or murder.

Weapons were important protection for country people in those days as well as the means for obtaining the abundant wild game that was still a major source of food. During the Civil War era, the modern cartridge rifles and shotguns were developed and these gradually came into use as men were able to buy them to replace their old flint-lock and cap and ball rifles.

The Iron Mountain Railroad was laying track west through Conway County and in 1872 it reached Morrilton. Riverboat traffic on the Arkansas River was gradually replaced by the train. There was still a ferry across the river at Lewisburg, but many people preferred to go on up the north side of the river another twenty-five miles to take the ferry at Dardanelle. Morrilton soon became the county seat.

“Deed” Rentfro married William A. Dixon December 10, 1874, and they had a daughter named Rebecca in 1876. Deed’s Grandmother Rebecca was still living at the age of seventy-two when Rebecca Dixon was born.

The 1880 Census of Washington Township shows that W. A. Dixon, age twenty-seven, worked on the farm and that his wife, Louisa, was twenty-three. The wife’s daughter, Ellen Renfro, was eight years old. Their daughter, Rebecca, was four. Their place was the next one surveyed after Deed’s mother, Louisa. This census entry was the record that proved that “Deed” was Louisa Jane.

The 1890 Census records were destroyed in a fire, but we think William and Louisa Jane were still living in the Lanty area. He was thirty-seven and she was thirty-four on her birthday. That is considered young today, but in those difficult times, people aged fast. Louisa Ellen Rentfro was eighteen years old and Rebecca Dixon was fourteen.

Louisa Jane’s father had died in 1878, but her mother, Susan Louisa, lived for more than a quarter century longer. Louisa Jane’s Grandmother Rebecca Garnto had died about 1885. Three of her brothers, Dave, John, and George lived in the area and were doing well. A book of biographies of Conway County citizens from 1889 tells about some of the Skippers and refers to Louisa Garnto Skipper as the mother of George and John, but doesn’t mention Rebecca Garnto. The 1900 Census recorded that Susan Louisa Skipper had four living children. Since George W. Skipper had died by that time, another sister was still living, but no record of her has been found.

Louisa Jane and William had a son, Hugh Dixon, in December 1892, when Louisa was thirty-six and another son, James D. Dixon, in January 1897 when Louisa was forty. My Grandfather Maxwell and Deed’s nephew Ira Skipper were just a few months old when Hugh was born.

In March of 1896 at the age of twenty-four Deed’s daughter, Louisa Ellen, had a daughter whom she named Gertrude. Gertrude was probably Louisa Jane’s first grandchild. Her second daughter, Rebecca, married W. H. Rainbolt in 1896 and they had twins, Alta and Alma, and a son named George. Rebecca was twenty-four years old in 1900.

Ellen had another daughter in April of 1898. The census record isn’t clear but the name seems to start with an “E” and end with a “y.” It might have been “Ebony.” In any event she isn’t listed in the 1910 Census when she would have been twelve years old.

The 1900 Census lists William A. Dixon’s birth as February 1852 and his age as forty-eight. He and Louisa had been married for twenty-six years. Louisa’s birth was listed as December 1856 and her age as forty-three. She had had five children and four were still living. Sons Hugh and James Dixon were seven and three. A nephew, Hubbard Dixon, lived with them.

# The Skippers of Conway County

Also in the household was Louisa E. Renfro, step-daughter of William Dixon. With Ellen were listed Gertrude and Ebony daughters aged four and two. The census seems to indicate that “Renfro” was the surname of the two little girls. The Dixons had moved to the Old Hickory area (Gregory Township) on the west side of Conway County by 1900 and probably lived in the solid looking log house in the background of the photo of the family that appears later.

The state of technology in central Arkansas at the end of the nineteenth century was still primitive by today’s standards. Morrilton probably had local telephone service, electrical power, and a public water system. This was of no benefit to folks out in the country though. Morrilton may have had an ice plant by that time and people would sometimes pick up ice on their trips to town and share some with neighbors when they returned home. Roads were not paved and to get to the Round Mountain area and Lanty from the south, the East Branch of Point Remove Creek had to be crossed at a ford north of Solgohachia. This was hard to do with a team and wagon when the water was up and the people living near the creek would advise travelers about safe water levels. One new transportation aid was the “iron” bridge on the road west from Springfield to Dover. It was built in 1890 and is still in use more than 100 years later. There may have been a bridge across East Point Remove Creek on Highway 95, but the ford on the road between Solgohachia and Lanty was in use by mail carriers as late as 1910. There were no automobiles or other gasoline powered devices in 1900. Everything was powered by human or animal.

Things that we consider very important now were not available then. Simple personal items such as toilet paper was hard to get and other sanitary paper products were just becoming available. A Wikipedia entry has this to say: “The first commercially available American disposable napkins were Lister’s Towels created by Johnson & Johnson in 1896. Disposable pads had their start with nurses using their wood pulp bandages to catch their menstrual flow, creating a pad that was made from easily obtainable materials and inexpensive enough to throw away after use.”

Toothbrushes were rare; people often chewed twigs to fray the ends and then used them to brush their teeth. Toothpaste in a tube was just being developed as this quote from parentingtoddlers.com explains: “In 1873, toothpaste was first mass-produced into nice smelling paste in a jar. In 1892, Dr. Washington Sheffield of Connecticut was the first to put toothpaste into a collapsible tube. His toothpaste was called Dr. Sheffield’s Creme Dentifrice.”

The 1910 Census list William Dixon – fifty-three, married for thirty-three years; Louisa, fifty-two, having had five children with four still living; Sam H., seventeen; and Drewby J., thirteen. Ellen Dixon, thirty-seven, had been married to Charles Dixon for ten years and had had four children of whom two still lived. Charles was thirty-seven. Ellen’s daughter, Gertrude, was seventeen and Wilma was four. Perhaps Ebony had died and another had been born and died. This Ellen Dixon was Louisa Ellen Renfroe, Deed’s first child with David Renfroe. Most of these data differ a little from previous census reports.

Louisa Jane’s mother, Susan Louisa Garnto Skipper, had died in 1904 and so had her brother, David James Skipper, who was my great grandfather. The other brother, John W. Skipper, was still living. His wife had died and his sister-in-law, widow of his brother George Skipper, had moved in with him. There were many nieces and nephews still in Conway County in 1910.

Ellen had married Charles Dixon after 1900 and they had Wilma G. in 1906. Their son, Hughie T. Dixon was born in 1911 or 1912 and Charles died before 1920. The family photo was made after Hughie was born and before Charles died. My guess is that the photo was made in 1912.

## The Children

The 1920 Census lists Deed's daughter Ellen as a widowed head of household at age forty-seven living with daughter Wilma, fourteen, and son Hughie, eight, in Gregory Township of Conway County. Ellen died in 1929 at the age of about fifty-seven. Ellen's daughter, Wilma, married a Childress. Ellen's son, Hughie, had a small county store north of Atkins, Arkansas, until late in the 20th century. Hughie's children were Thelbert, William, and Lucille.

Louisa Jane may have died between 1920 and 1930. She would have been sixty-four in 1920 and few lived to that age back then. She and her sister-in-law, Maggie Adams Skipper, were the last of that generation.



**Louisa Jane "Deed" Skipper Rentfro Dixon family - 1912**

I would guess that Deed was the center of the family. Her name was spoken of for more than thirty years after her death. This photo was taken about 1912 soon after the birth of Hughie to Chester and Ellen Dixon. Ellen had had several children before she met Chester. Chester is on the far right and Ellen, who was forty, is behind their daughter Wilma, who was six. Ellen's older daughter, Gertrude, was sixteen and is at Ellen's right. William Dixon, Chester's uncle and Deed's husband, is seated with little William between his knees. William had been adopted by Ellen and Chester. Deed, fifty-three, is holding Hughie, Ellen and Chester's baby boy. Ellen was the daughter of Deed and David Rentfro.

*Photo provided by Lucille Robards, one of Deed's great granddaughters.*

*Lucille's father was little Hughie in this photograph.*



**John Luther Skipper and Rebecca Louise Skipper,  
Great great grandchildren of David James Skipper,  
Stand beside his tombstone in the McClaren Cemetery  
in Lanty, Arkansas, in about 1990.**



# THE GRANDCHILDREN

Mary Florence Skipper (1869 – 1903) Dave  
Harriet Lucretia Skipper (1872 – 1918) Dave  
    Louisa Ellen Rentfro (1872 – 1929) Deed  
    Louisa Rebecca Skipper (1874 – 1954) Dave  
        George Edistone (1875 - ?) Caroline  
        Rebecca Dixon (1876 - >1920) Deed  
        Duncan Edistone (1877 - ?) Caroline  
    John Quincy Skipper (1877 – 1931) Dave  
Elizabeth Casandra Skipper (1880 – 1931) Dave  
    James Arthur Skipper (1882 – 1940) Dave  
Napoleon Bonaparte Skipper (1884 - 1923) John  
    David Skipper (1885 – 1886) Dave  
    Rosa Elma Skipper (1887 – 1974) Dave  
    Carl Toby Skipper (1889 – 1950) Dave  
    Sam Hugh Dixon (1892 - >1930) Deed  
    Ira N. Skipper (1892 – 1964) George  
    Ora Maude Skipper (1894 – 1979) George  
    Ethel Pauline Skipper (1894 – 1957) Dave  
    Hobert Clayton Skipper (1896 - >1930) George  
    James Druley Dixon (1897 – 1986?) Deed  
(and others may have been born to the missing child)

# Dave and Mary Skipper's Children

## Mary Florence (1869 - 1903)

Mary Florence Skipper was the first child of David James Skipper and Mary Catherine Dillon. She was the first grandchild in the Skipper family as far as our records go. The family must have been accustomed to having babies around the house of course; twins Wilson and Mavan, Florence's uncle and aunt, were just two years old. I can't say that Florence was spoiled but I suspect that she got a lot of attention. She was born September 20, 1869. Her father was twenty years old and her mother was eighteen. Her Grandfather Joseph Skipper was fifty-five and her Grandmother Louisa was thirty-nine years old. Great Grandmother Rebecca Garnto was sixty-five. Florence's Grandfather James Dillon was forty-six and his wife Harriet was forty-five years old. Dave and Mary lived on a farm near his parents, and Mary's parents lived nearby. I think there were plenty of family women there to attend the birth of Florence.

Florence had several Skipper uncles and aunts: John was eighteen, Caroline was fifteen, Deed was thirteen, George was nine, Mary was six, Duncan was three, and twins Wilson and Mavan were two. There were several Dillon aunts and uncles though I'm not sure where they all were: Quintus was twenty-five, Cansada twenty-three, Margaret twenty-two, and Levi twenty-one. Elizabeth S. Dilling would have been sixteen; and James M. Dilling would have been ten. Levi had started a family back in the old home state of Tennessee, but probably was in Lewisburg by 1869.

Mary was "the baby" for three years and then sister Harriet Lucretia was born in September 1872 and cousin Louisa Ellen Rentfro was born to Deed and David Rentfro October 9, 1872.

Older children in the family tend to associate with adult family members and seek to emulate and try to please them. I don't know that Florence was like that, but I expect that she spent much of her time learning what a woman on a frontier hill farm was expected to do. During those reconstruction years there was very little formal schooling in the hills of Arkansas and women were expected to learn housekeeping anyway. On the other hand, her Grandfather Dillon had been teaching school in 1860 and she may have learned to read and write from him.

Dave probably helped his father farm their property near Round Mountain north of Solgohachia in Conway County Arkansas. Dave had migrated with his father, Joseph Skipper, from North Carolina via Tennessee in the mid-50s. Mary Catherine was from Tennessee. Things in rural Arkansas were difficult after the Civil War and there was some animosity toward the Skipper family because Joseph had served with the Union Army. In spite of those difficulties, the Skipper family seemed to get along pretty well on their farm. Probably all their neighbors were in similar circumstances and they accepted things as just a normal part of life. Florence was a teenager during the 1880s. Another section of the book provides some information about what life was like in rural parts of the United States then. During those years three more sisters and two brothers were added to the family.

Moses and Nancy Krisell lived in the Lanty community a few miles north of the Skippers. They had a son named John Franklin, who was born March 17, 1869, just a month before Florence. On October 2, 1887, when they were almost eighteen, Florence and John were married. Their first child, Leonard Earnest, was born the following year on August 12, 1888. Florence was almost nineteen. There is a good possibility that Florence went back home to have the baby with the

## The Grandchildren

support of her grandmothers, mother, aunts, and sisters. John and Florence had their first daughter, Mary Frances in 1889. They had six more children in the 90s: David Lindsey, 1891; Nancy Deloris, 1892; Cora Kathrine, 1894; Lou Ellen, 1895; Moses Hobert, 1896; and Olin Quincy, 1898. In 1901, the first year of the new century, Florence had a son and named him James Arthur Krisell after her seventeen-year-old brother, James Arthur Skipper.

Florence died during childbirth on September 26, 1903, at the age of thirty-four. Apparently many years later her original tombstone was broken and a small, simple block of granite engraved **"MRS. J. F. KRISSELL 1869 - 1903"** was placed to mark her grave in the Lone Grove Cemetery just west of Round Mountain. When she died, her nine children ranged in age from four to fifteen. This must have been a major tragedy for the family. Dave and Mary had previously lost a baby boy, but this was their first daughter, the first grandchild of Joseph and Louisa, and a mother of nine and still very young.

John Krisell was forty-one years old and still living in Lanty when the 1910 Census was taken. Lora was seventeen, Cora was sixteen, Ellen was fourteen, Hobert was thirteen, Olin was eleven, and James Arthur Krisell was nine. John's father, Moses, age seventy-four, was living with them as was Alex Cowen who was twenty-nine.

Leonard and Fannie were living with their Grandmother Mary Catherine Skipper. Dave Krisell was nineteen by then and was living with the Moss and Cansada Miller family in Solgohachia. He is listed as a servant. Cansada Abigail Dillon was the daughter of Levi Henry Dillon. Levi was Dave's Grandmother Skipper's older brother.

John and Florence's children, except Dora, posed for this photograph at a family reunion in 1951. Posing with them is John's brother, Jim Krisell, and Florence's sister, Lou Treece. In 1951 the children ranged in age from about fifty-two to sixty-three.

**Arthur, Olin, Hobert, Ellen, Cora, Dave, Fanny, Ernest**



**Uncle Jim Krisell and Aunt Lou Skipper Treece**

# The Skippers of Conway County

Leonard married Jeannette Evans, Fannie married Elmer Bizzell, Dave married Willie Noland, Lora married Roy Hillis, Cora married Mannie Noland, Ellen married Charles Fletcher Bizzell, Hobert married Jessie Edna Matthews, Quincy married Ollie Bruce, and James Arthur married Evelene Hurst.

Florence's widower, John, was still in Lanty in 1920. Cora and James were still at home. Moses was not listed.

Two of John and Florence's children still lived in Lanty in 1930; Ellen and Charlie Bizzell with their three children and Hobert and Edna and their two sons.

In 1930 John was listed with his daughter Ellen and Charles Bizzell and their children in Lanty, but at some point he moved to Lonoke County where he died August 20, 1944, at the age of seventy-five. He must have been returned to Lanty for the funeral because the list of his pallbearers reads like a "Who's Who" of Lanty in 1944: Jim Brown, husband of my Grandmother Maxwell's niece; Ray Moore, who worked at Wonderview High School when I was there; Luther Maxwell, my maternal grandfather; Thomas Freeman, my grandfather's best friend, and Shelby Riddling.

## My Krisell-Noland Double Cousins

Sarah Matilda Beaty Noland was pregnant when her husband, William Franklin Noland, died at the young age of thirty-four in early 1894. She apparently vowed to name her expected child for her late husband, and thus when her fourth daughter was born April 5, 1894, the little girl was indeed named for her father. Willie may actually have been named William Franklin Noland, but perhaps it was just Willie Franklin Noland. Sarah was left a thirty-two-year-old widow with four little girls and very little means of support.

The older girls were Nola Ivy, thirteen; Sydney, eleven; and my grandmother Mayola Josephine, four. Three years later Nola married Linus Clarence Roe on April 3, 1897, and apparently Sarah and the three younger daughters moved in with them.

Sydney, almost fourteen years old, married James W. Brewer that same year on September 7, 1897. I can imagine that provided some relief for her and for her older sister as well. Sarah died before 1900 leaving four young women without parents although two of them were married. The photo above shows Willie in 1914 at the age of twenty.

Josephine and Willie still lived with the Roe family in 1900. Josephine was ten and Willie was six during that final year of the nineteenth century.

In the meantime, Dave and Mary Skipper's family was growing. Their oldest daughter had been married to John Franklin Krisell for thirteen years and they had eight children. Their third child was David Lindsey Krisell born in 1891 so he was nine years old in 1900.

Willie's sister, Josephine, married Florence Skipper Krisell's brother, James Arthur Skipper, in January 1907. James was the brother that Florence had named one of her sons for. Willie was left with the Roe family where she and their oldest child, Georgia, had to do the boys' work because they were old enough to help and the boys were too little.



# The Grandchildren

In 1910 Dave Krisell was living with his mother's cousin, Cansada, and her husband, Moss Lafayette Miller, and their three daughters Alita, ten; Carmon Belle, eight; and Wilma, six. Cansada was Florence Krisell's first cousin, the daughter of Levi Dillon, Mary Catherine's older brother.



Carmon Belle and Dave were second cousins. She was about eight when he lived and worked at their place. This photo was made when she was about nineteen. Carmon Belle probably didn't remember that Dave had lived with the family for a short time when she was a little girl, but she did remember what life was like in Solgohachia in those days. Ninety years later at the age of ninety-nine, she reminisced about the past, and her granddaughter, Janet Claire Porterfield, recorded what she was told. Jan published the story in *Legend of the Well, Trail of Tears Station* for the celebration of "Solgohachia Day" May 13, 2000. She gave me permission to post the story on the web and a few excerpts from Carmon Belle's story are included here. Carmon Belle died in Heber Springs May 30, 2000. This is her story:

John Richard "Uncle Bud" Dillon, twenty-nine, and Alverna, twenty-six, and their children, Giles Werdna, five, and Elsie, seven, lived across the road from Moss and Cansada. Bertha Dillon, sixteen, lived with them. Uncle Bud was Cansada's brother born just before the 1880 census to Levi Henry Dillon and Belle.

Carmon Belle described their house and family life: "It was a nice house with a porch all the way around it. It had a beautiful entrance hall with a washstand out in the hall with a hand painted water pitcher, washbasin, and chamber. There was a fireplace in Mammy and Papa's room. They popped popcorn. After supper, we'd all go in front of the fireplace and Mother would have parched peanuts. Mother had a heavy pot that she would make sweet potatoes in – bake them in the fire.

"We all took a bath in a #3 wash tub in a room off of the back porch. There was a big tank outside and Dad piped water from the tank to the room where the tub was. Mother always fixed donuts and put them in a flour sack behind the cookstove.

"We went to church right down below [the Scroggins] house. We went through the alley beside their house to get there. We were baptized at Point Remove Creek: Lois got dunked in the creek, but I just knelt on the bank and got sprinkled. I was afraid I'd get strangled. Bertha got strangled getting baptized. Bonnie Bell Bearden was baptized and got dunked. Aleta was too young and a crybaby. Dad painted the bridge that went across Point Remove Creek. On Sunday afternoons we went horseback riding, went up on Watt Goode Mountain and ate watermelon. Mr. Watt Goode cut them for us. We hiked on down to a spot on the mountain where there was a lot of ferns underneath. We'd go down the mountain and gather ferns. We made our skirts out of leaves from a tree and used thorns to pin them so they'd hold and made belts of leaves. We had skirts to ride in. Mother made for us. They buttoned on the side – split skirts.

"We had a woods lot. It had the best timber. We used it for the fireplace. He'd carry in a big backlog for the fireplace. We had a lattice back porch and a well house. We put our milk down the well to keep it cold. We would draw water like ice from the mountain so many times a day. There was a pipe from the well to the horse lot tub out there.

"When Leta was around six she drank lye. Mother was making lye soap and she had a barrel outside filled with ashes and she was dripping the lye out of the ashes to make soap. Aleta got a

# The Skippers of Conway County

little iron skillet with her toy stove at Christmas time and when Mother was away from the barrel, she got her some of the lye in her skillet and drank it. It hurt her real bad and she'd get choked when she tried to eat. Sometimes she stayed choked for two days."

Her Dad's business: "There were several stores in Solgohachia. Dad and Uncle Bud Dillon had a store; they sold everything. Mr. Bearden had a store. They lived just before you got into Solgohachia. They had beautiful jonquils planted all the way around the rock wall. Mrs. Ruff owned a store.

"Dad went into business with Uncle Bud. They had a mercantile store. They sold coal oil, candy, sugar, coffee, flour, meal. Later Uncle Bud moved to Morrilton and put in a store down there. He got Dad to move and work for him. Dad rode a horse and collected for him."

School: "I gave a six page reading *My First Automobile Ride* and didn't make a mistake. I did it at Plummerville in the school and at Solgohachia in the school. I was taking elocution so I wouldn't have to take piano. Mammy made us all take something. Carl Dean and Jimmy played band. Leta and Lois took piano. Florine played a violin.

"Kids would bring lunch to school in a molasses bucket. Mother made us come home for dinner every day, but when she let me stay all night at Aint Mary's, Aint Mary fixed me a lunch in a molasses bucket and I got to eat out on the school grounds.

"Mr. Homer Bearden taught in a two room school. They had a room upstairs and Callie Fryer was the teacher for upstairs. She boarded with us while she was teaching school. At school we played hopscotch, baseball, Annie Over, jump rope with hot pepper, and marbles. Miss Callie had a play for her pupils and they all had to wear capes and had to be alike. Mother made all the capes for all the ones that were in the play. Miss Callie's home was at Possum Trot. Everybody had a pretty bed in the parlor. The boarder slept in there. The door opened out into the hall."

Picking Cotton: "Uncle Bud had a little cotton crop below Solgohachia a little ways. Mother and Aint Verna fixed Leta, Werdna, Lois, and me a cotton sack out of a 50 pound flour sack and we picked cotton for Uncle Bud. They wanted to get us out of the way. Aleta and Werdna put rocks in their sacks. Bertha would paddle us when we wouldn't go. Bertha helped Mammy with the kids. Mammy had a peach tree. We had a little orchard on the right side of the house. It was an Indian Red Mother made pickles from. She would get a switch from that tree. Papa never whipped us. One time Mammy told him he had to give us a whipping so he took us in the next room and shut the door and clapped his hands."

Christmas: "At Christmas we had a church Christmas Tree for the community. They'd tie all the gifts on the tree. At night they would have the Christmas Tree for the community. They had a man cut the gifts off the tree and call the name of the recipient. They'd go accept. Lena Gordon told Aleta she was going to get a little gold necklace for Christmas. They couldn't find it on the tree and Aleta had a little spell. After everything was off the tree they found the necklace.

"Every year for Christmas Dad would buy us a stalk of bananas and tie them up behind the bed in the parlor and we could always get us some any time we wanted. He always bought a box of dried raisins and a case of apples and oranges."

Travel: "When we moved to Leslie, we went in a wagon and had to wait to cross Red River til it was low enough to go across. Mammy had a buggy with fringe and a beautiful horse named "Ribbon." She drove it. She'd go to Aint Mary's." [Probably Cansada's sister, Mary Catherine Gest.]

"There was an orchard between our house and where Dad gave Uncle Bud land to build his

## The Grandchildren

house and it was on the road to Morrilton and we'd sit on the porch and watch cars from Morrilton. Werdna was killed in a car accident at night."

The Picnic Grounds: "When we had a picnic, we took our food in trunks. We put apple and peach pies in the tray in the top part, and fried chicken and old-fashioned potato salad made with vinegar, onion, and sliced eggs in the bottom part. We had picnics in a grove down on the road below Atkinsons. They had wooden swings pulled by mules that would go around. Young folks could ride with sweethearts on the swing.

"Mother got Aleta ready to go to the picnic and made me walk her down there. On the way down Dr. Homer Bearden had a car and he came down the road and I was holding Aleta's hand and she was scared of the car and jerked loose and ran up the side of the mountain.

"When I would walk down the road past the picnic going to Aint Mary's, there was a wooded area I had to go through, and I was afraid. There was a man who had a house on the other side of the woods. He had epileptic fits and I was afraid to walk by his house. There was a Negro woman who lived on the left side of the road named Mrs. Wallace, and she would come out and walk with me past the man's house. I'd bring her a bucket of apples or peaches to pay her. One time I wanted to play paper dolls with my friend Gladys, and Mammy told me I couldn't because I had to take care of Florine and Carl Dean. I was so mad I pushed their stroller into a ditch. Boy, I got a good one. I got a lot of them because I was so stubborn."

Dave was nineteen and Willie was sixteen in 1910. They must have been acquainted with each other as neighbors in the Lanty area. Dave's mother had died when he was thirteen and both Willie's parents had died when she was just a baby so they shared something in common. So in 1912 David Lindsey Krisell married his Uncle Jim Skipper's sister-in-law, Willie Franklin Noland, thus making the descendants of James and Josephine and Dave and Willie double kin. Eventually both families moved to Lonoke County where their children were raised. The families lived near each other in the England, Arkansas, area and maintained a close relationship through the years. Dave was my father's first cousin, but also an uncle-in-law. Jim and Jo's children have died, but five of Dave and Willie's seven children are still living just a little east of the area where they all grew up.

Jim and Jo Skipper already had Thelma and Irving by the time John and Willie got married. The Skippers moved to England in 1917. Dave and Willie had Wilbourn in 1915, Florence in 1917, and Margarette in 1919. Florence would have been named for her paternal grandmother, Mary Florence Skipper Krisell.

By 1920, Dave and Willie Krisell were living in the Gum Log Community out in the country from England in Lonoke County. Dave was twenty-nine and Willie was twenty-five. Wilbourn was five, Florence was three, and Margarette was three months old. According to the 1920 Census, Dave's father was living with them although his name is a little hard to read on the copy of the form.



Dave rented a place and farmed during the 30s. He probably was affected by the big flood of 1927. By 1930, the place where they lived was called Indian Bayou Township. Dave, of course, was

# The Skippers of Conway County

thirty-nine by then and Willie was thirty-five. Wilbourn was fifteen, Florence was twelve, Margarette was ten, Syble was six, Edith was three, and William Walton was eight months old. Betty Jo was born after 1930.

The photo of Wilbourn, Florence, and Margarette on the previous page was made about 1925. The following photos of Wilbourn and Margarette below were probably made about fifteen years later in 1939 by my Uncle Irving Skipper. The photos were on 35mm film and Irving was apparently testing the film and camera by photographing his father, brothers, cousins, and other subjects around the house.



Wilbourn was killed in a truck accident while hauling cotton to the gin in 1958. He was survived by his wife and five children.



**Florence Krisell Camp  
at Ninety in 2007**

## The Dave Krisell Family in 1955



**Willie      Dave      Wilbourn      Margarette      Walton  
Florence      Maxine      Edith      Betty Jo**

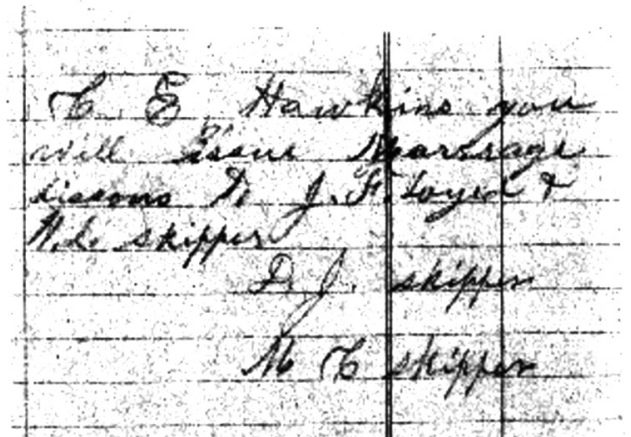


## Harriet Lucretia (1872 - 1918)

Harriet was the second child of Dave and Mary Skipper. She was born September 8, 1872. Dave and Mary were twenty-three years old and Harriet's older sister Florence was three. Harriet was named for her mother's mother, Harriet Dillon. Her Skipper grandparents were still living. Her grandfather, Joseph Skipper, was fifty-seven and her grandmother, Louisa, was forty-two. Grandma Louisa's mother, Rebecca Garnto was sixty-seven and still living with the family.

By the time Harriet was twelve in 1884, her Grandfather Skipper had died, but her Great Grandmother Rebecca, was still living and Harriet had four younger siblings: sisters ten and five years old and brothers seven and one year old. The one-year-old brother was my grandfather, James Arthur Skipper.

Harriet's sister, Florence, got married in August 1887 at the age of eighteen and six months later in February 1888, Harriet got married at the age of fifteen and a half. She married James Franklin Loyd, who was seven years older than she. Her father had to give permission in writing for her to get married at that young age. "*C. E. Hawkins you will issue marriage lissons to J. F. Loyd & H.L. Skipper*" (signed) *D. J. Skipper M. C. Skipper* It's obvious that Dave also signed for Mary; the two signatures were written by the same hand. The note was found between the pages of a book of records in the Conway County Courthouse about one hundred years after it was written.



*C. E. Hawkins you  
will issue marriage  
lissons to J. F. Loyd &  
H.L. Skipper  
D. J. Skipper  
M. C. Skipper*

James was the only child of William Lloyd and Amanda Matilda Worthington. William Loyd's first wife was Mary Ann Garnto, an older sister of Susan Louisa Garnto Skipper. William and Mary Ann and their children traveled with Joseph and Louisa and their children and Rebecca Garnto, mother of the two women, in their migration from North Carolina through Tennessee to Arkansas.

William and Mary Ann only had four children. During that same period of time, Mary's sister Louisa Skipper had seven. It's possible that Mary had difficult pregnancies and some miscarriages during those years. Their children were Louisa Jane, born about 1844; William James, born in 1849, the same year David James Skipper was born; Martha, born about 1853 during the Tennessee move; and Sarah E. Loyd, born in 1855 about the time of the move to Arkansas. Mary Ann died about six or seven years later around 1862 when she was about thirty-six years old.

After Mary Ann died, William married Amanda and their son, James Franklin Loyd, was born in 1865 at the end of the Civil War. By the time James was born, his oldest half sister, Louisa Jane Loyd had married Benjamin Franklin Fonville and had three daughters of her own: Sarah, Mary, and Amanda Rebecca. Louisa Jane Loyd should not be confused with her younger cousin, Louise Jane "Deed" Skipper. Louisa Loyd Fonville was twenty-one in 1865, William James Loyd was sixteen, and Sarah Loyd was ten. Martha Loyd may have died before 1865.

James and Harriet's first child, Avoline, was born December 3, 1888, just after Harriet turned sixteen. They had five more children during the 1890s: Wilmer, 1890; William David, 1892; James Henry Arthur, 1894; John Lincoln, 1896; and Dewey in 1898, by the end of the nineteenth century,

# The Skippers of Conway County

their family consisted of James, about thirty-five; Harriet, twenty-eight; Avoline, twelve; William, eight; James, six; John, four; and Dewey, two. Wilmer had died at the age of two. Then they had Napoleon Bonaparte Loyd in 1902. Harriet must have named her final son for her cousin, Napoleon Bonaparte Skipper, the son of Harriet's Uncle John Skipper.

Harriet's older sister, Florence died September 26, 1903, and their grandmother, Louisa Garnto Skipper, died in 1904. Harriet's third daughter, Arka Lavelle, was born in 1904. Their final child, Lucy, was born in 1907 the same year Harriet's Uncle John's wife, Nancy Adams Skipper died.

In April 1910 the Loyds lived in residence #99 in McLaren Township. Nett and Bettie Cowan and their children lived in residence #94. Their older sister, Florence Krisell, had died earlier, and her widower, John Franklin Krisell, lived in Lanty with the younger children.

James Henry Arthur Loyd was the first of the children to get married. He married Mary Ann Kennamer around 1911 and they had Ollevia Loucrecia, Aphra Elizabeth, Ada Athlene, Henrietta, Lucy, Mary Kathryn, and Ruby.

Avoline married Benjamin Harrison Adams about 1914 and they had Earl, Rachel, Nathan, and Juanita.

William David Loyd married Martha A. Evans also about 1914 and they had Latha, Fay, and Willamena.

By 1917, all the previous Skipper generation had died except Harriet's Aunt Deed Skipper and George Skipper's wife, Maggie Adams Skipper. That year the two youngest brothers moved away.

Harriet died February 28, 1918, at the age of forty-five. John Quincy's wife also died in 1918 in the flu epidemic that year. James Loyd died December 23, 1920 at the age of fifty-five. They were both buried in the Lone Grove Cemetery located one mile west of the old Skipper home place at Round Mountain. Napoleon, Arka, and Lucy were still in their teens.

John Lincoln Loyd married Allene N. Gist about 1919 and they had Anita Jewel and James H.

Napoleon "Poley" Loyd married Tommie Collins about 1925 and they had Lois Marie. After Poley died in 1946, Tommie married William Manual Ashmore. Dwayne Edwards, son of my high school friends James Ray and Patsy Edwards and great grandson of James Henry Arthur Loyd, said, "I personally knew Tommie Collins Loyd. I met her and her husband of the time, William Manuel "Manley" Ashmore when I was around ten years old. Mr. and Mrs. Ashmore, as I knew them, played a variant of croquet that he called "roque," played with harder mallets and balls. During the summertime, I'd go to their house basically every day and roust Mr. Ashmore for a game. They were both absolutely wonderful people. As a funny story, there was one day when Mr. Ashmore offered me and my friend something to drink. He came back out with a couple of Cokes, and that was that – or so I thought. I later learned, when visiting him while home from college, the rest of the story. When he'd gone in to make the Cokes, he found he was a little short, so he topped them off with a dab of whiskey. He watched us very closely after we had finished our "Cokes," made sure we played more than usual that day, and didn't send us home until he was absolutely certain that we were legal to ride our bicycles." Dwayne provided most of the information for this family. It was only a few years ago that we discovered that we were related through the Skipper side of the family. I think Dwayne may have been the one who discovered it.

Arkie Laverne married William S. Height about 1925 and had Charles.

Lucy married James C. Stover about 1926 and had Betty Jo, Albert Cecil, and Sharon Gail.

Some of the members of later generations are included in the appendix.

## Louisa Rebecca (1874 - 1954)

“Lou” was Dave and Mary’s third child. They were twenty-five when she was born December 13, 1874. They probably had their own place by that time. Dave’s mother, Louisa, was forty-four and his father, Joseph was sixty. Lou must have been named for her grandmother and her great grandmother, Rebecca Garnto, who still lived with Joseph and Louisa and was seventy years old. (There are now many “Rebeccas” in the Skipper family including my daughter, Rebecca Louise.) Dave’s two older girls were five and two years old. When Lou was three, Dave and Mary’s first son, John Quincy, was born. Another sister and brother were born before Lou got married and two sisters and a brother were born after she got married.

In late 1896 or early 1897, Lou married Andrew Lafayette Treece. She was twenty-two years old and he was twenty-three. Lou’s older sisters had been married for more than ten years and together had eleven children. Lou and Andrew’s first child, Russel Alger Treece was born July 18, 1897. All of their children were born in Conway County; the first three in Lanty and the other three in Morrilton or Overcup. Sometime later they moved to Jonesboro, Arkansas.

Their children were:

- Russel Alger (1897 - 1954)
- Alvah (daughter) (1900 - 1979)
- Kate Elizabeth (1909 - )
- Betty Catheryn (1911 - )
- Otis Arden (1914 - 1945) Otis was lost in the South Pacific during WWII.
- Charles Hughes (1917 - )



**Russel Treece**



**Otis Arden**



Lou’s father, Dave, died the year Kate Elizabeth was born and her mother, Mary Catherine, died the year Otis Arden was born. The surviving children of Dave and Mary had difficulty in settling their parents’ estate and there were hard feelings between the two younger sisters, who favored giving all the land to their brothers, and the surviving older sisters and their husbands. The children soon began to scatter; brothers James and Carl moved to England, Arkansas; sisters Elmer and Ethel moved to Oklahoma; and sister Harriet died. Only Elizabeth Cassandra Cowan and John Quincy Skipper remained in Conway County after the early 1920s.

Andrew Treece died in 1952 and Lou died March 17, 1954. They were living in Jonesboro at the time. This photograph of Lou at a family reunion was probably made about 1951.

# The Skippers of Conway County

## John Quincy (1877 – 1931)

Written by Ray Don Bostian, one of John Quincy's grandsons.

John Quincy Skipper, the first son of Dave and Mary Skipper, was born on his parent's farm between Solgohachia and Lanty, Arkansas, on February 27, 1877. Paternal grandparents were Joseph and Louisa Skipper, 1856 settlers from North Carolina. Maternal grandparents were Jim and Harriet Dillon, early settlers from Tennessee and Kentucky.



Mary Magdalene "Maggie" Sands was born at St. Vincent on June 5, 1881. Her parents were James Nathan and Nancy Ann (Carey) Sands, early settlers from Tennessee. Her paternal grandparents were James Moses and Rachael (Bowman) Carey from Tennessee.



John attended local schools as much as possible, then finished high school at Choctaw – apparently a boarding school. He then attended Quitman Male and Female College (a Methodist college and forerunner of Hendrix College in Conway) with thoughts of becoming a medical doctor. His plans changed, however (some said he was made sick at the sight of blood), and he turned briefly to teaching school at Lone Grove near St. Vincent. It was here that he met and married one of his pupils, Maggie Sands. It was said that he had to give up teaching there in order to date and marry Maggie in 1898.

When their first child, Ida, was born, they received a beautiful new baby dress from Maggie's mother, Nancy. When other women commented that it was good enough to be handed down through several children, Nancy objected, and said that Maggie, like herself, would probably only raise one child. As it turned out, John and Maggie went on to have a total of twelve children!

Here are their names, birth dates, death dates, burial sites, and names of their spouses:

1. Ida Saxton, (born at St. Vincent) 3-20-1900, 4-20-1971, England, Don Taylor Bostian.
2. Annie Lee, 10-2-1901, 10-30-1970, North Little Rock, Claude Evans.
3. Arthur "Son" Franklin, 1-2-1903, 4-17-1960, Solgohachia, Mae Evans.
4. Theodore, September 1904, August 1905, (possibly at Lanty, McLaren cemetery).
5. Gordon Lamar, 2-18-1906, 1-3-1976, Bellville, IL, Effie "Moxie" Parker.
6. Bertha Carew, 2-20-1907, 8-11-1950, Lanty, Marvin Koonce.
7. Naomi Mae, 9-11-1908, 9-18-1989, Clinton, George Mohr.
8. Delma Catherine, 2-18-1910, (90, as of June 2000), Jerrold Atkinson.
9. George "Bill" Quincy, 10- -1912, 8- -1931. McLaren cemetery at Lanty.
10. Adam Bradley, 5- -1914, 4-8-1952, Morrilton, Evelyn Sisson.
11. Winnie Dale, 2-27-1916, 5-18-1996, Morrilton, Curtis Craine, Virgil Hopkins.
12. Everett Eugene, (died at birth) August 1918.

After marriage, John tried farming for a short time. Then he turned to sales work selling fruit trees to area farmers. Some family members said he was postmaster at Arthur (just east of Lanty) for a while. But then John found his main occupation when he became the first Singer Sewing Machine salesman in Conway County. Old timers recalled seeing "Red John" Skipper (so called

## The Grandchildren

because of his red hair) traveling the area with wagon and team, and later a modified T-Model Ford, delivering and repairing (and probably even teaching the use of) the new Singer Sewing Machines. He was often invited into the customers' homes for meals.



Here is the John Quincy and Maggie Skipper family in their T-Model as they got ready to make a trip to England, Arkansas, in 1918. John's brother Jim and his family had moved there in 1917 and John was going to check on them. Jim had traveled by wagon and it took him several days to get there. John probably made the eighty-mile trip in five hours or less. The sun was on the left of the car leaving their faces in shadow.

Although family members disagree about the identity of the woman in the passenger seat, I agree with those who say it was Maggie. Maggie lost a son at birth in August of 1918 and she is probably about six months pregnant in this photo. The seven younger children are in the car and perhaps the oldest, Ida, took the photo. The three teenage children may not have made the trip. The children were, in order of age: Gordon Lamar, twelve; Bertha, eleven; Naomi, nine; Delma, eight; Bill, five; Bradley, four; and Winnie Dale, two. Another photo shows the T-Model at the Roe's house near England with a load of other children. It's included with Jim Skipper's story.

Others remembered John Quincy as being postmaster of the Morrilton post office from 1921 to 1929, a position that is said to have come to him through his Republican Party affiliations. He was chairman of the local Republican Central Committee and was known as a good public speaker.



I met a man from Morrilton several years ago who told me of an encounter he had had with "Mr. Red John Skipper." He said that when he was just a boy, Mr. Skipper came to their home to borrow a mule to pull his T-Model out of a muddy spot in the road near their house. They caught one of their mules, and he and Mr. Skipper hooked him up to the front of the car. The mule refused to pull the car out for him, so Mr. Skipper grabbed the reins and said, "Here, boy, I'll make him pull it out!" He said he told Mr. Skipper not to hit the mule, because the mule would start kicking if he did. But Mr. Skipper slapped the mule on the rump with one of the lines. Sure enough, the mule kicked and damaged the car's front end! He said he had expected

Mr. Skipper to get extremely angry, but instead, he just handed the reins back to him and laughingly said, "Looks like you were right, son!"

Tragically, Maggie died on December 31<sup>st</sup> in the Great Flu Epidemic of 1918. "Grannie Sands" (Nancy) was living with the family (Grandpa Sands died in 1915) and tried to take care of the kids,

# The Skippers of Conway County

but her mental state was failing, so the greater burden fell on the oldest daughter, Ida. The Skipper kids, especially the younger ones, looked on Ida from then on as their “mother.” Ida also had to take care of “Grannie Sands” until she died in 1925.

Martha Bradshaw Bice Skipper (in the photo here) was the only Grandma Skipper that John Q’s grandchildren ever knew. John married Martha in 1923 and adopted her two sons, Glenn Bradley (1918 to 1999) and Walter Marion (1921 to 1952). Both went by the name Skipper the rest of their lives. Glenn was married to the former Erma Lee McClung. He had at least one son, Glen Jr., and Glen Jr. had two or three daughters. W.M. married the former Billie Wetzell but was killed in an auto accident near Winters, Texas, before their son James was born. Billie then married a Zentner man and James was given that name. James is a direct descendant of Martha and her first husband, Mr. Bice, and is a relative of the Skippers by adoption.



Martha gave birth to John’s 13th child, John Quincy, Jr., on July 16, 1925. “Junior” died on May 18th, 1994. He had been married to the former Rebecca Newberry.

Martha died June 21, 1967, after running a boarding house for girls in Little Rock for a number of years. She is buried at Alexander, near Little Rock.

The photo on the left was made in Oklahoma during a visit that John Quincy and his brother James made to see their little sisters, Elmer and Ethel, in the fall of 1925. It must have been a very special occasion because many photographs of the adults and children were made. At least one special event they may have celebrated was the birth of John Quincy Skipper, Jr., who was just a babe in arms at the time of the trip. Elmer also had a young daughter. In the photo, James is standing. He was forty-three. Ethel, thirty-one, is on his left. Elmer was thirty-eight years old. John Quincy was forty-eight and apparently was not in good health.



John Q. Skipper died in 1931, at the age of fifty-four of “acute nephritis” which (I think) is failure of the kidneys. He also suffered from high blood pressure (a Skipper curse) and

severe hemorrhoids. He apparently visited Hot Springs and another spa-type hospital in Missouri trying to find some relief for his ailments.

I never knew my Grandpa John, since John died two years before I was born, and I have often wondered just what kind of a man he was. I once asked Aunt Delma, “Which of his sons was most like him?” Without hesitation, she replied, “Well, actually, his grandson Jessie Gordon was most like him!” Those of us who remember Jessie Gordon will recall that he was energetic, outgoing, loving, friendly, mischievous, and always laughing! The comparison now gives me a better understanding of

## The Grandchildren

what Granpa John's personality must have been like.



My sister, Muriel Dean, told me recently that, although she was only about three at the time of his death, she remembered swinging on the foot of his bed when he was sick. Mama Ida tried to make her get down, but Grandpa John told Ida to "Leave her alone and let her swing!" He apparently loved children. Muriel can also remember being at his graveside when they buried him.

### OBITUARY of John Q. Skipper

John Quincy Skipper, aged 54, died Saturday morning about 3:15, at the family home, 300 S. West street, after an illness of several weeks. Mr. Skipper had been in declining health for some time, and all that physicians and loved ones could do was of no avail, and death came as a relief to his suffering.

Mr. Skipper was born in Lanty, [October 23, 1887], and was a life-long resident of Conway county. With his first wife, who preceded him in death fourteen years, he came to

Morrilton where for many years he was connected with the Singer Sewing Machine Co. He was married in 1923 to Mrs. Martha Bradshaw, and to this union one child was born.

Mr. Skipper was chairman of the Republican Central Committee, and was the postmaster at Morrilton from 1921 to 1929. He was a faithful member of the First Baptist Church where his funeral services were conducted by his pastor, Rev. E. L. Cole, Sunday afternoon, after which members of the Morrilton Masonic Lodge No. 105, of which he was a member, had charge of the services at the McClaren cemetery at Lanty where interment was made.

Surviving him are his wife, several daughters, five sons and two step-sons, Misses Neoma and Winnie, Arthur, Quincy, Bradley, J.Q. Jr., W.M., and Glen, of this city. Gordon, of Idabell, Okla., Mrs. Don Bostain, Mrs. Claude Evans and Mrs. Olen Krisell, of England; Mrs. Marvin Konce and Mrs. Delma Atkinson of Granite City, Ill. Three sisters Mesdames Jim Turner and John Edwards of Webber Falls, Okla., and Fate Treece of Jonesboro; two brothers Jim and Carl Skipper of England. All the children were with him when the end came, except Mrs. Atkinson, who was unable to be here on account of illness.

The following served as pall bearers: Alec Deaton, Will Beers, J. E. Brazil, Arthur Wells, Floyd Moses and T. C. Scroggin.

Frank Reid, local undertaker, had charge of funeral arrangements.

Those from out-of-town here Sunday to attend the funeral of John Q. Skipper were Mr. and Mrs. Jim Turner and children, Mr. and Mrs. John Edwards and family, of Webber Falls, Okla.; and Mrs. Don Bostain, Mr. and Mrs. Claud Evans, and Mrs. Marvin Koonce, of Granit City, Ill., Mr. and Mrs. Gordon Skipper and son of Idabell, Okla.; Mr. and Mrs. Coleman Edgeworth of Little Rock.

John Quincy and Mary Magdalene Skipper's gravesites are in the small McLaren Cemetery on the side of the highway between Solgohachia and Lanty. The cemetery is very near the old Skipper homesteads.



# The Skippers of Conway County



Additional information added by Jim Skipper:

John and Maggie's daughter, Naomi, became a nurse and her sister Winnie was an assistant. They were working at a hospital in Eureka Springs, Arkansas, in 1939 when their Aunt Josephine Skipper wrote to her niece "Miss Skipper" asking about treatment for fibroid tumors. Jo asked her niece, probably Naomi, if her doctors "up there" had a treatment other than "the knife." We don't know what advice the niece was able to provide, but soon after that letter was written Jo did have conventional surgery in Little Rock.

This photo from 1938 shows Naomi and Winnie at the steps of the old courthouse in Eureka Springs. The steps, railing, and windows are still the same after seventy years. They've even replaced the vertical drainpipe in the corner with a pipe identical to the old one. Other photos made on that same occasion show Naomi's son Bradley at one of the famous springs and all of them posed on the boardwalk behind the Crescent Hotel.

It's interesting that at the time Naomi and Winnie were working as nurses in Eureka Springs, the 1886 Crescent Hotel was a hospital. The Crescent was built on West Mountain and was completed in 1886. The architect was Isaac Taylor, who was famous for designing several buildings in St. Louis and later achieved fame for his designs for the 1904 World's Fair. Financing of the hotel was arranged by several wealthy people including Powell Clayton, post-war governor of Arkansas from 1868 to 1870, and officials of the Frisco Railroad.

In 1908, after its time as a major resort hotel, the hotel was opened as the Crescent College Conservatory for Young Women, but it was never successful and closed in 1924. It opened again from 1930 to 1934 as a junior college. Willy Halbrook, the "School Man of the Ozarks," was asked to consider supervising the school but immediately saw that it would not be a success and the school was closed.

Then about 1936 Norman Baker, a self-styled doctor, leased the old Crescent Hotel for use as a hospital and advertised "cures" for cancer and other illnesses. His claim was that he could cure illnesses without X-rays and without "the knife." He had already been run out of Iowa for practicing medicine without a license and soon the federal officials were after him again. In 1940 he was convicted of mail fraud and practicing medicine without a license.

The Crescent is again being operated as a hotel and it is worth the premium in room rental just to be able to stay and enjoying the feeling of nostalgia that comes from visiting such an old, classic hotel.

Naomi's son, Bradley, was the third Skipper descendant (as far as I can tell) who married a descendant of Anna McGeehee Hood Johnson. He married Winnie Sue Johnston, the daughter of "Elzie" Johnston and Annie Sue Garrett. Elzie was the son of William Tom Johnson and Alifair Maxwell. William was the son of Martin van Buren Johnson the son of Anna McGeehee. Alifair was the daughter of Belfame Johnson. Belfame was one of my great, great grandmothers, so I am related to both Bradley and Winnie Sue.



## Elizabeth Casandra (1879 - 1931)

Although Bettie's tombstone records her birth date as July 10, 1880, the 1880 Census taken in June of that year lists her as Elizabeth in Dave and Mary's family at the age of eleven months and gives July as her birth month. The 1890 Census records were lost in a fire and by 1900 she was married. Her name is listed as Cassandra E. in the 1900 Census which says that she was born in July 1880 and that she was nineteen years old. It seems odd, but sometime in her early childhood her birth year must have been forgotten. She couldn't have been recorded in the 1880 census if she hadn't been born yet, and even if the census was made later than June and she was recorded, she would have been one month old, not eleven months. The age of eleven months is clearly written "11/12" and the word "July" is written before "Daughter" in the "Relation to Head of Household" column. By the time of Bettie's death in 1931 any memory of her true birth year had long since been forgotten.

Elizabeth Casandra Skipper was Dave and Mary Skipper's fourth daughter and fifth child. She was born July 10, 1879. Dave and Mary were thirty-one years old. Bettie's older sisters were Florence, ten; Harriet, seven; and Louisa Rebecca, five. Her brother, John Quincy, was two. Her Grandfather Joseph Skipper had died the year before she was born, but her young grandmother, Louisa Skipper, was only forty-nine and her Great Grandmother Rebecca Garnto, Louisa's mother, was still living at the age of about seventy-five. Her Grandfather James B. Dillon was fifty-six years old. Her Grandmother Harriet Dillon was about fifty-five. Betty had several Skipper uncles and aunts and some Dillon uncles and aunts as well as many cousins.

In 1885, when Bettie was six years old and her parents, Dave and Mary, were thirty-six, Dave's mother married Mary's father. Louisa had been a widow for seven years and James Dillon's wife Harriet, Mary's mother, had recently died. The marriage lasted less than a year.

In 1890 Bettie was eleven years old. Sister Florence was twenty, Harriet was seventeen, Louisa Rebecca was fifteen, and brother John Quincy was twelve. Florence had been married for three years and Harriet had been married for two. Bettie had two nieces and a nephew. Bettie's parents were forty-one. Her Grandmother Louisa Skipper and Grandfather James Dillon were still living. At least two Skipper uncles, John W. and George W. were living in the area and her Uncle Levi Dillon was a prosperous merchant in the area. Her cousin Cansada Dillon was thirteen and cousin "Bud" Dillon was nine.

Bettie married Sonettia "Nett" Harzona Cowan on April 11, 1897. She was almost eighteen years old and Nett was almost twenty. He was born on July 23, 1877, two years before Bettie. The family may have thought Bettie was only sixteen years and nine months old because 1880 must have been considered her birth year by that time. Her three older sisters were already married. Florence had married John Franklin Krisell and they had eight children. Harriet had married James Loyd in 1888 and they had five children. Lou had married Andrew Treece in 1896 and they had two children. Bettie's brother John Quincy married Maggie Sands the following year.

Bettie was twenty-one years old in July 1900. However, the 1900 Census was taken in June before her birthday and her age was listed as nineteen and her birth date as July 1880. She and Nett had been married three years as of April 11th and had two sons: Leon, who was born in November 1897, and Leonard, who was born in December 1899.

# The Skippers of Conway County



**Leonard, Leon, Katie, Bill**

Bettie and Nett had eight children: Leon in 1897, Leonard in 1899, William in 1902, Katie in 1905, twins Stella and Sturl in 1910, and then Arbra.

Several of the Skipper descendants were named "William" leading me to believe that Joseph Skipper's middle initial "W" stood for William. Several girls were named after Louisa and one was named Harriet after Grandmother Harriet Dillon. Others were named Rebecca after Great Grandma Rebecca Garnto.



**Twins Stella and Sturl**

All of the Cowan children were born in Lanty and Nett and the children lived until I was grown so I should know more about them than any of the others perhaps, but I probably know less about them than the others even now.

By the end of March 1900, Bettie's parents, Dave and Mary, were fifty-one and had two more daughters and two more sons. Their four oldest daughters and their oldest son, John Quincy, were married and had provided eighteen grandchildren. Dave's mother, Louisa was living with them. Mary's parents had died. Her brother Levi was still living in the area. Dave's brother George had died leaving a widow and children who were living with his brother John's family.

By 1912 Bettie's family was complete. Also by that time her four younger siblings had gotten married and her father had died. Her mother died in 1914 and there was a dispute over the land. The two younger sisters sided with the brothers and a rift developed between the three surviving older sisters and the younger siblings. Within ten years the four younger siblings had moved away from Conway County. The oldest sister, Florence had died in 1903 before the parents died. Harriet died in 1918. Louisa Rebecca "Lou" and her family had moved to Morrilton by 1911 and at some point moved to Jonesboro. Her brother John Quincy, who was two years older than Bettie, still lived in Conway County and had a career as a Singer Sewing Machine salesman and as the postmaster at the Morrilton Post Office. It seems that by about 1925 only John Quincy and Bettie still lived in Conway County. The two younger brothers had moved to England, Arkansas, and the two younger sisters had moved to Webbers Falls, Oklahoma. Lou Treece had moved to Jonesboro, Arkansas.

Bettie died February 12, 1931, at the age of fifty-one, and was buried in the Lone Grove Cemetery west of Round Mountain. Her children ranged in age from nineteen to thirty-four. Her brother John Quincy died two months later on April 18, 1931. Nett lived for thirty-four more years and died January 9, 1965, at the age of eighty-seven. He was buried in the Lone Grove Cemetery beside Bettie.

## James Arthur (1882 - 1940)

James Arthur Skipper, Sr. was born June 19, 1882, to David James and Mary Catherine Skipper, probably at their family farm near Lanty in Conway County Arkansas. His grandfather Skipper had settled in Conway County in 1856 and several in the family had bought land near Round Mountain, which was called Skipper Mountain back then. When James was born, his mother and father were thirty-three. James was in the younger half of the family. He had four older sisters: Mary Florence, twelve; Harriet, ten; Lou, eight; and Bettie, three; and an older brother, John Quincy, five. The Skippers had lived in the area for twenty-six years.

Round Mountain is about thirteen miles north of Morrilton, the county seat. It is three miles north of Solgohachia on the road to Lanty, which is two miles further north. Round Mountain is a large hill with a spherical contour and is a very prominent feature on the landscape. It is still tree covered except where shale has been dug out for road surfacing. The highway circles the west side just above the base of the hill. The hill rises 220 feet above the general elevation of the area to a height of 650 feet above sea-level.

It probably took four to six hours by ox-drawn wagon to reach Morrilton, the county seat and only town of any size in Conway County. That part of the country was very primitive in the 1880s and remained so for some eighty years. The roads were unpaved and there was no bridge across East Point Remove Creek between Round Mountain and Solgohachia. The creek could be forded by a good team and heavy wagon at a water depth of up to four feet, but probably very few would have tried it; they would have just waited until the water had gone back down. The road through Lanty was not paved for about ninety more years. The bridge across East Point Remove Creek north of Solgohachia was built about 1900. State Highway 9 at Solgohachia was paved in the 1950's.

By the time Jim was born, his grandfather, Joseph W. Skipper, had died, but his grandmother, Louisa, fifty-one, was still living on the family farm with some of the children. At home with Louisa were John, thirty-one; George, twenty-two; Mavan, fifteen; and Great Grandmother Rebecca Garnto, seventy-eight. Other uncles and aunts were in the area: his Aunt Caroline, twenty-eight, lived nearby, but was lost from the record by 1890. His Aunt Deed, twenty-six, was married and also lived nearby. His Aunt Laura was lost from the record after 1870.

Jim's Uncle Levi Dillon and his wife Belle lived nearby with their children Mary, Cansada, and John Richard Dillon. His Dillon grandparents, James and Harriet had moved to Lewisburg which was still a thriving city although it was gradually giving place to Morrilton on the railroad. Jim's Uncle John Dillon and his wife, Magdalene, lived there with John's parents. They were the parents of the Jim Dillon who is in some of the later photos with Jim's younger brother, Carl, in 1910.

Republican Chester A. Arthur was president, having succeeded James Garfield after his death. Since Joseph Skipper, Jim's grandfather, had been a staunch Republican and had joined the Union Army after it reached Batesville early in the Civil War, it is possible that the middle name, Arthur, was given him in honor of the president. The Republican political persuasion was linked to the Skippers for years. It is also possible that "Arthur" was a "Skipper name," because there were several Skippers by that name in the early records.

The next brother, David, was born in 1885, he only lived a few months - less than two years. Democrat Grover Cleveland took office as president of the United States.

# The Skippers of Conway County

Sister Rosa Elma was born August 21, 1887, and brother Carl Toby was born December 14, 1889. George Eastman was producing the Kodak camera at that time. The Kodak made photography possible for everyone and the results are evident in the photographic record of this book. Republican President Benjamin Harrison took office.

Mayola Josephine Noland, Jim's future bride, was born July 22, 1890, to William Franklin Noland, thirty, and Sarah M. Beaty, twenty-eight. They lived in Lanty. William was from Alabama and Sarah was from Georgia. They had two older daughters: Nola, nine, and Sidney, six. Jo's father died when she was four and her mother died when Jo was ten. James was eight when Jo was born.

Democrat Grover Cleveland was back in office for a second term in 1893.

Jim's sister, Ethel Pauline, was born June 18, 1894. Jim was twelve years old the next day. His parents were forty-five years old. His grandmother Louisa Skipper was sixty-four. His older sisters were twenty-four and twenty-two. Mary Florence had married John Krisell and Harriet had married James Loyd. Josephine Noland's little sister, "Willie" Franklin Noland, was born April 5, 1894.

Republican President William McKinley took office.

Jim turned eighteen in 1900, the final year of the nineteenth century. There is no record of his education, but based on his later employment as a postmaster, he probably had a good education for the time. He was still living at home with his parents, David James Skipper and Mary Catherine Dillon Skipper. Jim's grandmother, Louisa, was seventy and lived with the family. The younger children, Rosie Elmer, Carl Toby, and Ethel Pauline, were also at home.

Josephine Noland was nine and lived with her sister Nola Roe and her family. The baby sister, Willie, lived with them, too.

Jim's older brother, John Quincy, was twenty-three and had been married to Mary Magdalene "Maggie" Sands for two years. John was teaching at the Lone Grove School when he met and married Maggie.

The first Zeppelin was flown in Germany. In the United States there was hope that the animals that provided transportation in the cities would soon be replaced by gasoline engine-powered vehicles to reduce the pollution resulting from all the animal waste on the streets. The dried waste was constantly being stirred up by the hoofs of animals and the wheels of wagons and carts. The resulting cloud of dust was a health hazard. Wet waste fouled shoes and dress tails.

Teddy Roosevelt apparently made a campaign swing through Conway County, because the family tells a story that Roosevelt expressed admiration for Dave Skipper's ox team. Teddy Roosevelt served two terms as President. The Wizard of Oz was published that year.

Jim turned twenty-one in 1903, the year of the first heavier than air flight. The automobile industry was still in its infancy and there probably were no automobiles in Conway County for several more years. His older sister, Florence, died and was buried in Lone Grove Cemetery. The Lone Grove School, Church, and Cemetery were located about one mile due west of Round Mountain. The church and cemetery are still there in 2010. Jim's sister Florence had named one of her sons James Arthur in honor of Jim.

Jim was twenty-two years old when his Grandmother Susan Louisa Garnto Skipper died in 1904. Louisa and the family had traveled from their native North Carolina fifty years earlier in 1852. She was only twenty-two when she left North Carolina and was seventy-four at her death.

## The Grandchildren

A tax receipt shows that on April 3, 1905, Jim's father, Dave, paid \$28.90 for the 1904 taxes on 220 acres valued at \$710 and on personal property valued at \$1125. The tax was for state, county, and schools. That would probably be equivalent to an estate of \$20,000 to \$30,000 in 2000 dollars. The land was in the middle of Section 26 of Township 8, Range 16 just southeast of Round Mountain and just a "forty" east of present State Highway 287.

In 1905 Jim became interested in Josephine Noland, the little orphan girl living with her older sister and her family. These notes that they exchanged that year were carefully preserved with their marriage certificate for more than 100 years.

*Arthur, Ark.*

*Oct. 3d 1905*

*Miss Jocie Noland*

*Lanty, Ark.*

*[Kin]d friend You  
may be surprised to  
receive a letter from  
me but I thought i  
would write you a few  
lines and see if you  
would correspond*

*with me and [if it] be agreeable with you [I]  
would like to have your company for the 3d  
Sunday in this month. If you have not got any  
objections to me coming write and let me know.  
Hoping to hear from you.*

*[no signature]*



*Lanty, Ark.*

*Oct 9th - 1905*

*Mr. James Skipper*

*Arthur. Ark.*

*Kind friend. Yourr  
letter was veary much  
suprising indeed. I  
never thought of  
bearing from you but  
your company for the  
3d Sunday will be*

*exceptable with me if so you can write and tell me  
what time you will be beare and if you can not all  
right.*

*From a Kind friend*

*Josie Noland*

*When the golden sun is setting and your mind  
from care is free When of others you are thanking  
will you sometimes thank of me.*

*Josie*



She was fifteen and he was twenty-three when they exchanged these notes. The little poem in her note was often used as an entry in autograph books during the Victorian era. The autograph books were personal guest books, something like the fad of connecting "guest books" to personal internet pages today.

I have tried to duplicate the spelling and punctuation as well as I could. He spelled her nickname "Jocie" and I have seen it spelled that way in other places. There were some small holes in the note Jim wrote which I've filled with what I assume were the original letters. The insertions are indicated by brackets. I've included greeting card photographs which, of course, were not in the original notes and probably were taken several years later.

Jim and Jo were married a year and three months after these notes were exchanged. That seems like a long engagement today, but at least during that time she had had an opportunity to grow up some.

# The Skippers of Conway County

In 1906 Jim joined the Independent Order of Oddfellows, an altruistic fraternal organization which had developed from one in England. Oddfellow lodges had been spreading across the United States for about ninety years. One major feature of the organization seems to have been its life insurance policy which included the purchase of a nice tombstone upon the member's death.

Jim and Jo were married on January 6, 1907. He was twenty-four and she was sixteen years and six months old. Although it was not uncommon for women her age to be married, perhaps the fact that she had been an orphan since the age of ten was a factor. Jim and Jo's first child, Thelma, was born July 27, 1908. Jim was twenty-six and Jo was eighteen when Thelma was born.



**James Arthur Skipper and Mayola Josephine Noland Skipper  
with their new daughter Thelma in 1908**

Jim was appointed postmaster of Solgohachia in 1908. Republican Teddy Roosevelt was president at the time. The appointment lasted until 1913, when Democrat Woodrow Wilson became president. Back in those days the political party in power was able to appoint local supporters to postal jobs. This patronage system was not overturned until passage of the Hatch Act in 1939.

The certificate says: *To all to whom these Presents shall come, Greetings:*

*Whereas, On the 6th day of January, 1908, James A. Skipper was appointed Postmaster at Solgohachia, in the County of Conway, State of Arkansas, and whereas he did on the 1st day of February, 1908, execute a Bond, and has taken the Oath of Office as required by law:*

*Now know ye, that confiding in the integrity, ability, and punctuality of the said James A. Skipper I do commission him a Postmaster, authorized to perform the duties of that Office at Solgohachia aforesaid, according to the laws of the United States and the Regulations of the Post Office Department: To hold the said Office of Postmaster, with all the powers, privileges, and emoluments thereunto belonging, during the pleasure of the Postmaster General of the United States.*

# The Grandchildren

*In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand, and caused the seal of the Post Office Department to be affixed, at Washington City, this eighth day of February, in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and eight, and of the Independence of the United States the one hundred and thirty-second.*

The appointment certificate was signed by George v. L. Meyer, Postmaster General. Note that the local Postmaster served “during the pleasure of the Postmaster General.”

Jim’s father, Dave, died on Christmas Eve of 1909 at the age of sixty and was buried in the McClaren Cemetery in Lanty. A nice monument still marks his grave in 2010. The monument includes the initials of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Jim was twenty-seven and Jo was nineteen. Jim’s mother, Mary Catherine, was sixty.

On November 10, 1911, Jim applied for membership and insurance with the Modern Woodmen of the World. The insurance was \$2,000 payable to his wife Mayola Josephine Skipper. A summary of the health information of his extended family given on the application is included at the back of this book.

Jim and Jo’s second child, David William, was born on November 23, 1911. Jim was twenty-nine and Jo was twenty-one. Grandma Mary Catherine Skipper was sixty-two.

When David was born a local man named Irving had a monkey. A visiting friend looked at baby David and said, “Why he’s as ugly as Irving’s monkey.” The nickname “Irving” stayed with him. It is possible that the middle name of Joseph W. Skipper, Irving’s great grandfather, was William. If so, Irving was undoubtedly named David for his grandfather and William for his great grandfather, but he eventually had his name legally changed to Irving and was known as W. Irving Skipper. He and Thelma were photographed in a studio with a “man in the moon” background. I’ve recently seen the crescent moon in use again in a child’s portrait.



In 1913 Democrat Warren G. Harding took office as president and Jim lost his position as postmaster. Since the political patronage system was still considered the norm for government offices, Jim was probably replaced by an active Democrat.

Model T’s were being mass produced by that time and his big brother John Quincy had one. The national income tax had been instated, but it only applied to about 2% of the population.

Jim’s mother Mary died February 8, 1914, at the age of sixty-three. According to the records we have, she died on her birthday. Her casket was purchased from “R. E. Echols, Dealer in Furniture, Carpets, Wall Paper, Shades, Etc. - Undertaking a Specialty.” It cost \$30. The order was made on the 9<sup>th</sup> for Mrs. D. J. Skipper. She was buried beside Dave in the McClaren Cemetery at Lanty. The bill was paid on the 18<sup>th</sup> to H. A. Brett, Manager. The cost of the funeral is equal to about \$635 in today’s wages. That’s only about a tenth of what funerals cost today, but funeral preparation and caskets were much simpler then.

# The Skippers of Conway County

There was some uncertainty about the year of her death. In 1916 Jim filled out an insurance application and listed her year of death as 1912. The family Bible had 1912 listed, but a “4” was written over the “2.” The Arkansas Department of Health lists February 8, 1914, as the date.

Jim was almost thirty-two and Jo almost twenty-four when his mother died. Thelma was six and Irving was two. Jim and Jo had been married for seven years. This photo of Thelma and Irving must have been made about that time. They’re standing in the yard of the old home place which was located near the southwest corner of Round Mountain just east of where today’s road curves around the foot of the west end of the mountain.

The older generation was passing away, but Jim’s Uncle John Skipper was still living and so was his Aunt Deed Skipper Dixon. The missing child may still have been living; she was the youngest of Joseph and Louisa children to live to 1900; we just don’t know who she was. Jim’s Dillon cousins, Cansada, Bud, Bertha, and Jim Dillon lived nearby. His Uncle George Skipper’s widow, Maggie Adams Skipper, was also living. In addition to Jim’s five surviving sisters and his two brothers, there were several cousins and many nieces and nephews in the area.



When Mary died there was a dispute over the inheritance of the family property. Based on what I was told by Florence Skipper Krisell’s grandson and Ethel Skipper Turner’s son, the younger sisters wanted the brothers, John, James, and Carl, to receive all the land. The husbands of the older sisters did not agree. John even threatened to hit Florence’s widower with a chair while they were in the county courthouse trying to settle matters.

Thelma wrote in her High School Commencement Memories book that she began school at Round Mountain in the summer of 1915. The teacher was Ira Skipper, her dad’s cousin. She was seven years old that July 27<sup>th</sup>, but was six when she started school.

We have Jim’s Certificate of Membership in the I.O.O.F, the Independent Order of Foresters. Jim signed it as Recording Secretary and L. E. Sutton signed as Noble Grand. Jim had been a member of Lanty Lodge 401 since 1906. His physical statistics were listed on the back of the card: Age – thirty-three; Weight–140 lbs; Hair–Dark Brown; Eyes – Blue; Height – 5 ft. 9 ½ in. Josie Skipper of Lanty was to be notified in case of accident.

Jim’s Uncle John Skipper died in 1917. With both his parents dead and the family land in dispute and worn out from over fifty years of farming, Jim probably decided to make a new start elsewhere. The swamp land around England, Arkansas, had been cleared and drained and had very rich soil. It’s also possible that Jim had been told or might have realized that there would be an opportunity to get the postmaster position at England if the Republican party regained power.

So Jim and his family moved to England early in 1917. It could have taken up to a week to reach England from Round Mountain. They camped out in their wagons along the way. Even if



## The Grandchildren

they had had cars and trucks, the journey would have been difficult because of the poor roads. Average speed by auto was about twenty miles per hour. Thelma remembered that it was cold. She was almost nine years old and Irving was five. Jim's younger brother, Carl Toby, and his family probably moved at the same time. Certainly by 1920 all of them were in the England area.

Jim's older sister, Harriett Loyd, died January 28, 1918, at the age of forty-five and was buried at Lone Grove Cemetery. His sister-in-law, Mary Magdalene, wife of his brother, John Quincy, also died that year in the major flu epidemic.

I'm not sure what Jim did when the family first moved to England in Lonoke County. I think they all lived out in the country when they first got there, because they were in the Gum Woods Township when the 1920 Census was taken rather than in the city of England itself. The house and land in these photographs remind me of the typical places in that area at that time although this photograph was probably taken at the home of Jo's sister Nola Roe.



This photo of Jim and Jo and their children, Thelma and Irving, was labeled "1918" in Thelma's old photo album. Thelma and Irving look the way I think they would have looked at ten and seven respectively, but Jim looks too young and tousle-haired for thirty-six and Jo looks too old for twenty-eight. Still that's who they are. It looks like the flat landscape south of England.

The photograph of Jo and the kids in the car was taken that same day. John Quincy and his family and some of the others met at one of the farms south of England for a family gathering. Along the back row Delma Skipper is standing on the floorboards toward the front, Jo is standing on the ground. Noland Roe, Nola Roe's son, is on the running board. Naomi Skipper and Thelma are in the front seat. Florence Krisell is in Thelma's



lap. Wilbourn Krisell, in the white suit, is standing behind Thelma. Wilbourn and Florence were the oldest children of Dave and Willie Krisell. Willie was Jo's and Nola's little sister. Bertha Skipper with the hair bow is in the back seat. Irving is in the middle, and Quincy Skipper is on this side wearing a hat. The little one behind Irving is Bradley Skipper. The kids ranged in age from Florence at about nine months to Bertha who was eleven. Florence celebrated her 93<sup>rd</sup> birthday in 2010.

Thelma and Irving were vaccinated for smallpox on August 24, 1918 according to a handwritten note on the back of a prescription form from G. Ayres, pharmacist. He had two stores in England. The phone number for one was EAST Side 1, for the other, WEST SIDE 28.

# The Skippers of Conway County

Jim and Jo's third child, Mildred Pauline, was born January 25, 1919. Jim was almost thirty-seven and Jo almost twenty-nine. Pauline may have been named for her Aunt Ethel Pauline, the youngest aunt. It was unusual for such a long period of time between children back then. It's possible that this was the result Jo's problem with fibroid tumors.

The Kitchen Aid electric food mixer was introduced about that time. During the 1920s and 30s more electrical appliances such as this became available. American families began to have more of the things that we have all become accustomed to now.

Jim and his family and Carl and his family were listed in the Gum Woods Township during the 1920 census, but some time soon after that they moved into the city of England. Jim's children were Thelma, twelve; Irving, nine, and Pauline, one. Carl's children were twins Ritta and Reba, eight; Ruby, five; and Roy, three. They lived in adjacent houses along with Nola and Linus Clarence Roe and their children Georgia, twenty-one; Fred, nineteen; Clyde, thirteen; Noland, eleven; Verona, eight; and Glenna M. Roe, five. Nola was Josephine's older sister. Josephine and little sister Willie had lived with Nola and Linus and Georgia after their parents died.

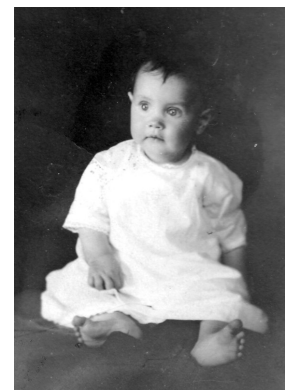
Thelma was twelve in July of 1920. I recently found a company newsletter in the frame behind a portrait of her with an article in which she said she had been working with the public since she was twelve when she worked in her mother's store. The first business was a clothing and footwear resale shop that was not much more than an indoor flea market based on what I see in the photos.

The first radio station in Arkansas, WOK in Pine Bluff, started broadcasting in 1920.

Ida Skipper, John Quincy's oldest child and Jim and Jo's niece, was twenty years old in 1920. She took the train from Morrilton to England to visit the Skippers and Krisells and walked from the depot to Carl Toby Skipper's house. She wrote to her boyfriend and future husband, Don Bostian, on Monday, June 7, 1920, saying that Ida (Carl's first wife) and all the kids ran out to meet her and hugged and kissed her, even Carl. However, Hobert didn't. (There was a Hobert Skipper and a Hobert Krisell and they were both the same age. One was the son of George Skipper, John Quincy's uncle and the other was the son of Florence Krisell, John Quincy's oldest sister.) Ida told Don that the family wanted her to stay through Sunday for a fishing trip so there was no need for him to come to see the movie on Saturday. "Mrs. Jackson and her kids, [and] Clyde, Noland, and Fred Roe & some other kids came for a visit." She said she was so happy to see them that she didn't even bother to get back out of bed. Clyde tried to pull her out of bed thinking she was Carl, Jr., but soon discovered his mistake. She was going to help Carl and Hobert hoe cotton, but it was too wet. She reported that "Uncle Jim" (Skipper) had "a case of mumps." Clyde, fifteen, and Noland Roe, eleven, were the youngest children of Linus and Nola Roe. Nola Noland Roe was the oldest sister of Willie Noland Krisell. When their parents died, Nola and Linus took care of Jo and little Willie. Sidney, the second Noland sister was already married.

Thelma completed Grammar School at England in May 1921. She was almost thirteen.

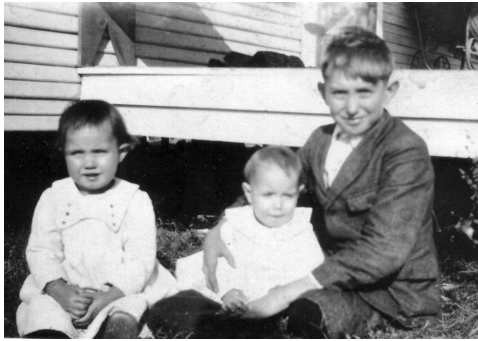
Jim and Jo's fourth child, my father James Arthur Skipper, Jr., was born November 7, 1921. That was within a few days of being ten years after Irving was born. Jim was thirty-nine and Jo was thirty-one. Thelma was thirteen, Irving was ten, and Pauline was almost two. They lived in a typical wood frame city house common at that time.



## The Grandchildren

Legislation creating the U.S. Numbered Highway System was enacted that year. Until then states had depended on the counties to maintain roads. Counties had required landowners to maintain the roads on or adjacent to their properties, but that system didn't work well. It certainly wasn't going to work for roads suitable for automobile travel. The system of U.S. numbered highways was eventually completed with financial help from the national government and still serves as a primary mode of transportation for our country today. Now that we have the Eisenhower Interstate System of limited access highways, the trip that required the Skippers several days by wagon can now be completed by automobile in a couple of hours.

In 1922 at the age of forty, Jim received an appointment as postmaster of the England, Arkansas, Post Office. The certificate was dated July 1st and was signed by Warren G. Harding, who had taken office in March of 1921. Jo was thirty-two, Thelma, fourteen; Irving, ten; and James Jr. was seven months old. The England Post Office was much bigger than the Solgohachia Post Office and had several employees. Jim hired his brother, Carl, and nephew, Hobert Krisell, to work with him. A farmer, C. F. Skipper, saw the appointment notice in the Gazette and wrote to compare family histories. C. F.'s father, William F. Skipper, had come from Alabama in 1855 and died in 1896. C. F. commented on the scarcity of people with the Skipper surname.



These photographs must have been made at the Skipper home in England. If the first one was taken in early 1922, Irving was ten, Pauline was three, and James, my father, was a few months old. The other photo of Pauline with Thelma was probably made a little later; perhaps when Thelma was fourteen.

Thelma's High School memory book says she started high school in September of 1923. But her Junior High Diploma was dated May 9, 1924. She graduated from high school May 27, 1927. She was just two months short of her 19<sup>th</sup> birthday.

The first coast-to-coast radio broadcast was made in 1923. Republican Calvin Coolidge was elected president. He had replaced Harding in 1923 after Harding died.

Irving was twelve in November of 1923 and should have been in the fifth grade, but it's possible that he had missed a year during the move to England. By the time he was in high school he was a year or two behind. He eventually quit and got married. He had already developed a passion for photography and was a skilled sign painter. He made a career as a photographer with additional jobs in advertising signs and commercials, custom film processing, wedding and special event photography, and commercial movies and animation.



## The Skippers of Conway County



This photo shows Jo in her resale shop. The little boy in this photo was identified on the photo mount as Jo's second son, James, my father. He looks like he's younger than in the Oklahoma Reunion picture that follows. Even when enlarged, the image doesn't look quite like I expected him to look, but I'll go with the inscription on the photo mount. I'm guessing that he was about three. Jo must have been an independent woman; I think she insisted on having a business of her own. The shop seems to be not much more than an indoor rummage sale, but later she had a more impressive place with some hired help.



Formal and informal portraits of Pauline and James from about 1923. The house seems to be typical of the substantial frame houses built in small towns in the early twentieth century.

## The Grandchildren

In July 1925, Jim's older brother, John Quincy, and his new wife, Martha, had John Quincy, Jr. John's first wife had died in the 1918 flu epidemic. Junior was John's thirteenth child. Martha had two of her own. John's oldest child, Ida, was twenty-five. Jim's oldest child, Thelma, was seventeen. When John Quincy Jr. was a few months old, perhaps in September, the two brothers went to Gore, Oklahoma, to visit their two younger sisters.

John Skipper and his second wife, Martha, brought the baby, John Quincy Jr., and Bradley, Quincy, Winnie, W. M. Bice Skipper, and Glenn Bice Skipper.

Jim and Jo had Irving, Pauline, and James with them. Thelma may have been with them, but isn't in any of the photographs. Perhaps she was the photographer.

All of Elmer and John Edward's children: Sybil, the baby, and Millard, Leonard, Opal, and Othel Lee were in the group photograph. Ethel and James Turner's children Paul, Ione, Adeline, and Genevieve were there, too. The photo of most of the group is located in Ethel's story.

Jim and Jo and Ethel and James were caught in this photo during a swim in the Illinois River east of Gore. Another photo of poor quality shows the group in the river at the foot of the US 64 bridge. Note that this was in the middle of the "Roaring Twenties."

Another of Jim's postmaster appointment certificates was dated August 6, 1926, and was signed by Calvin Coolidge. Joe Noland Skipper's family has it, although his son Jim told me that he took it to the England Post Office for display in the lobby.

The paving of Route 66, part of the U.S. Numbered Highway system, was finally completed from Chicago to L.A. in 1926. People started "getting their kicks on Route 66" although the song of that title was not written until the late 1940's. In 2007, when we reached sixty-six years of age, my wife and I drove our 1966 Barracuda from Chicago to Los Angeles following most of the old Route 66 alignments. We bought the Barracuda new and still have it.



In 1927 there was a major flood on the Mississippi, White, and Arkansas Rivers. It even flooded the England area. Thelma was nineteen and this photo shows her and her dad out looking over the area.

The Encyclopedia of Arkansas History and Culture online says: "the Flood of 1927 was the most destructive and costly flood in Arkansas history and one of the worst in the history of the nation. It afflicted Arkansas with a greater amount of devastation, both human and monetary, than the other affected states in the Mississippi River Valley. It had social and political ramifications which changed the way Arkansas, as well as the nation, viewed relief from natural disasters and the responsibility of government in aiding the victims, echoing the Hurricane Katrina disaster in the present day."

# The Skippers of Conway County

The Mississippi broke through the levees and flooded what formerly had been low lying swamp lands. The vast forests of cyprus had mostly been removed for lumber and the rich bare land was drained for use as farm land. The farmers felt that the levees would protect them, so they had borrowed from the banks that were then booming because of the record stock market. They not only borrowed for land purchases, but for equipment and things like washing machines and other labor saving devices. However, the early spring of 1927 caused a massive snow melt that filled the upper Mississippi River basin. Record rainfall in Arkansas and the upper Midwest filled the Mississippi to the Gulf and it had nowhere else to go, but the rivers of Arkansas. The White River even flowed



backwards as the Mississippi flooded in. The levees along the Arkansas River from Ft. Smith to Little Rock collapsed. About 6,600 square miles of Arkansas was covered by the flood. In some places the water was thirty feet deep. Two million acres of farmland were affected. Thirty-six of the seventy-five Arkansas counties were under water. With the floodwater having nowhere to go, much of Arkansas remained under water through the spring and summer and into September of 1927. Farmers could not plant crops. The carcasses of thousands of dead animals lay rotting in stagnant pools. Mosquitoes found perfect conditions to breed that summer, carrying malaria and typhoid fever to refugee camps already burdened with dysentery and the threat of smallpox.

“The Flood of 1927 took place when the rest of the country was enjoying the peak of Roaring Twenties prosperity. In Washington DC, the federal response under President Calvin Coolidge to the misery in the flooded South was simple: not one dollar of federal money went in direct aid to the flood victims.” However, Secretary of Commerce Herbert Hoover came into the spotlight as Coolidge’s appointee to chair local and voluntary relief operations, laying the groundwork for his successful presidential campaign the following year. (In 1928, Hoover defeated Democratic presidential candidate Al Smith of New York and his running mate, Joe T. Robinson of Arkansas.) Hoover called the flood “America’s greatest peacetime disaster” and said that “the disaster felt by Arkansas farmers, planters, and residents of river lowlands was of epic proportions.”

Arkansas bridges and roads also required extensive rebuilding, and the decision to rebuild the shattered levees led to disagreement among various parties, including the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, who were accused of using outdated manuals.

The Flood of 1927 brought about a political shift, especially among African Americans. Those who had traditionally favored the Republican Party, the party of Lincoln, since the Civil War resented the Republican response, or lack of response, and shifted their allegiance to the Democratic Party. However, Jim remained faithful to the Republicans; his job depended on it.

The 1927 flood also led to a change in attitudes regarding the government’s role in helping its citizens in time of crisis. Prior to this time, people generally feared “the dole” and preferred work to “charity.” However, the enormity of the catastrophe led many to support the type of New Deal programs proposed by Franklin Roosevelt’s Democratic administration in 1932. People now looked to Washington for help, for the misery was not over.

Just three years later in 1930, when many were still recovering from the flood, the same rich land that was submerged by floodwater in 1927 turned to dust and blew away in drought. The Red

## The Grandchildren

Cross returned and did not conclude its assistance to the Delta until March 15, 1931.

Thelma's High School Diploma was dated May 27, 1927. She was nineteen years old that July. Irving was sixteen in November and Pauline was eight in February 1927. My father, James, was six in November 1927. Jim and Jo basically had two families: an older pair and a younger pair. Irving was already experimenting with home movies, photography, and sign painting.



Thelma married Otto Coleman October 18, 1928. She was twenty and he was twenty-three. They were only married for about six months. It was customary at that time for a man to marry a woman, if necessary, and wait six months before seeking a divorce. This seems to be what happened in the relationship of Thelma and Otto.

The Chevrolet that Jim and Jo are posing in front of in this photograph seems to be a 1928 model. It has a 1928 Arkansas license plate. Several photos from 1928 show family members with the car. In the other photos, the tire tread looks new, and of course it was common to pose with the family car; especially new ones.



Hebert Hoover took office in March 1929, but Jim's next postmaster certificate wasn't signed until 1930. That was the year that "Tiptoe through the Tulips" was made popular by Maurice Chevalier long before the time of Tiny Tim.

The Skippers made a trip to Hot Springs in 1929 – probably in April and their niece, Florence Krisell, went with them. Florence was the daughter of Jo's sister Willie and granddaughter of Jim's sister Florence and was just a year older than Pauline. Florence is still living in 2011 at the age of ninety-three. The photos from the trip are on the next two pages.

Thelma married Coleman Edgeworth on May 4, 1929. She was twenty-one and he was thirty-two. He had two daughters from a previous marriage: Virginia, who was five, and Elizabeth, who was three. Thelma had no other children, but raised Virginia and Elizabeth as her own.

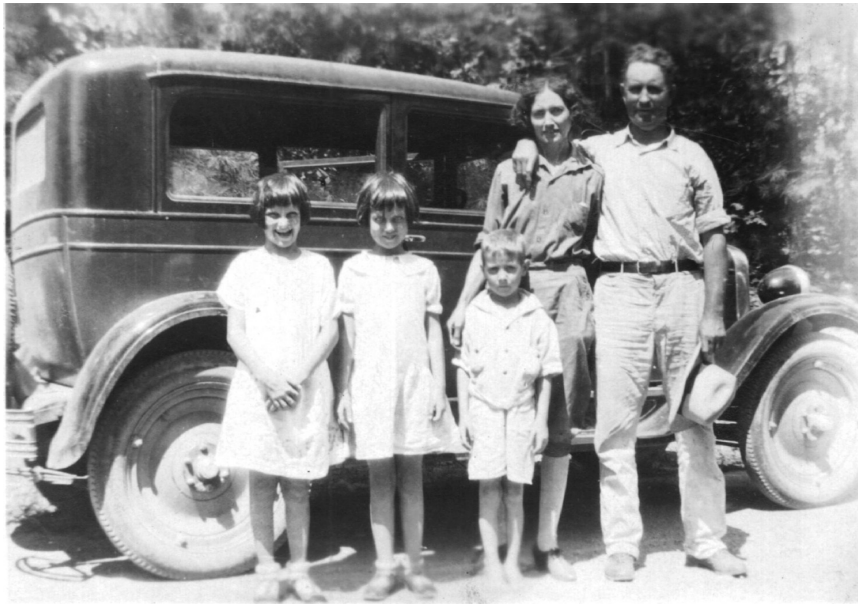
Jim and Jo's oldest son, Irving, married Nila Livingston on February 16, 1930. He was eighteen but listed his age as twenty-one. She listed her true age of nineteen. She was twenty on the Fourth of July 1930 and he was nineteen in November that year. They always maintained the fiction that she was two years younger than her true age; even going so far as to change the dates recorded in her family Bible. An Easter Greeting postcard addressed to her and postmarked April 1911 adds pretty good evidence that she was born in 1910. Nila's parents were E. E. "Blue" Livingston and Tabitha Bilderback. Blue and Tabitha were married in Poplar Bluff, Missouri, in 1900.





# The Skippers of Conway County

## The Trip to Hot Springs – Spring 1929



**Florence Krisell and Pauline, James, Jo, and Jim Skipper**



It would have taken about three hours to travel from England to Hot Springs on the primitive highways of the time. You will still find tables of rocks and crystals for sale to tourists along the roads of western Arkansas, although now large chunks of broken, colored glass from glass blowing operations are included among the stones.



## The Grandchildren



**Jim and Jo, an unhappy camper? - Pauline, Florence, and James at Camp -- Jim, Thelma, Pauline, James and Florence at Crystal Mountain.**



**James and Pauline in the left photo.**

**Thelma and James on the right.**

**Below - Thelma collects some hot water.  
James and Jim visit the bridge.**

Thelma was twenty-one, Pauline was ten,  
Florence was eleven, and James was eight.  
Jim was forty-seven and Jo was thirty-nine.



# The Skippers of Conway County

Nila and Irving attended England High School together until he quit. Irving was always a little concerned by the fact that he had not graduated from high school. However, he had a very successful career and had his own photography business as well as being in great demand at the Sterling Store in Little Rock.

This photo of the employees of the England Post Office may have been taken about 1930. Jim is shown (on the viewer's left) with the other postal employees. The third man to Jim's left (in the apron) is his younger brother, Carl Toby, who was about forty-three. The fifth person to Jim's left is one of his nephews, Olin Krisell, who was about thirty-four. Jim was about fifty.



Jim's next postmaster appointment was signed June 17, 1930, by Herbert Hoover.

Jim's older sister, Bettie Cowan, died February 12, 1931, at the age of fifty and was buried in the Lone Grove Cemetery near Round Mountain.

Jim and Jo had a baby boy, Joe Noland Skipper, on February 19, 1931. Jim was forty-eight and Jo was forty. It had been ten years since their previous child had been born. Their two older children were married and their two younger children, Pauline and James, were twelve and ten.

Jo went to Cisco, Texas, for health reasons taking Joe Noland with her. A letter from Jim to Jo tells that he misses her and that he expects to lose his postmaster position when Roosevelt takes office.

Jim's brother, John Quincy, died April 17, 1931, at the age of fifty-four.



## The Grandchildren



Irving – 1923



James and Pauline – 1925



Pauline – 1927



James holding baby Joe in 1931



Jim holding baby Joe in 1931

These portraits of Pauline and James were probably posed by their brother Irving.



Pauline



James



Joe in wagon in 1932

# The Skippers of Conway County

Jim's 50th birthday was June 19, 1932. Jo was almost forty-two, Thelma was twenty-four, Irving was almost twenty-one, Pauline was thirteen, James Jr. was almost eleven, and Joe Noland was one. Thelma had been married for three years, Irving for two years.

Democrat Franklin D. Roosevelt soundly defeated Hoover with the promise to end prohibition and with the theme song "Happy Days Are Here Again." Of course the days were not so happy for Jim, since the election of a Democrat meant his loss of the job as postmaster.



The photo of Jo above was made in her new clothing resale and shoe repair shop in the late 20s or early 30s. She had several workers in the store, including a shoe repair man. The shoe repair business may have been independent of Jo's business and they may have just been sharing the space.

Roosevelt took office in 1933 and Jim was replaced as postmaster of the England Post Office. The federal government still operated on the "spoils" system then and many government jobs, including local post office jobs, were filled with supporters of the political party in power. Jim continued working in the resale clothing business with Jo. This photo was probably taken by Thelma, since the shadow is that of a woman. The family often took photos of a member reading the newspaper report of important news of the day. Jim may have been reading the election returns.



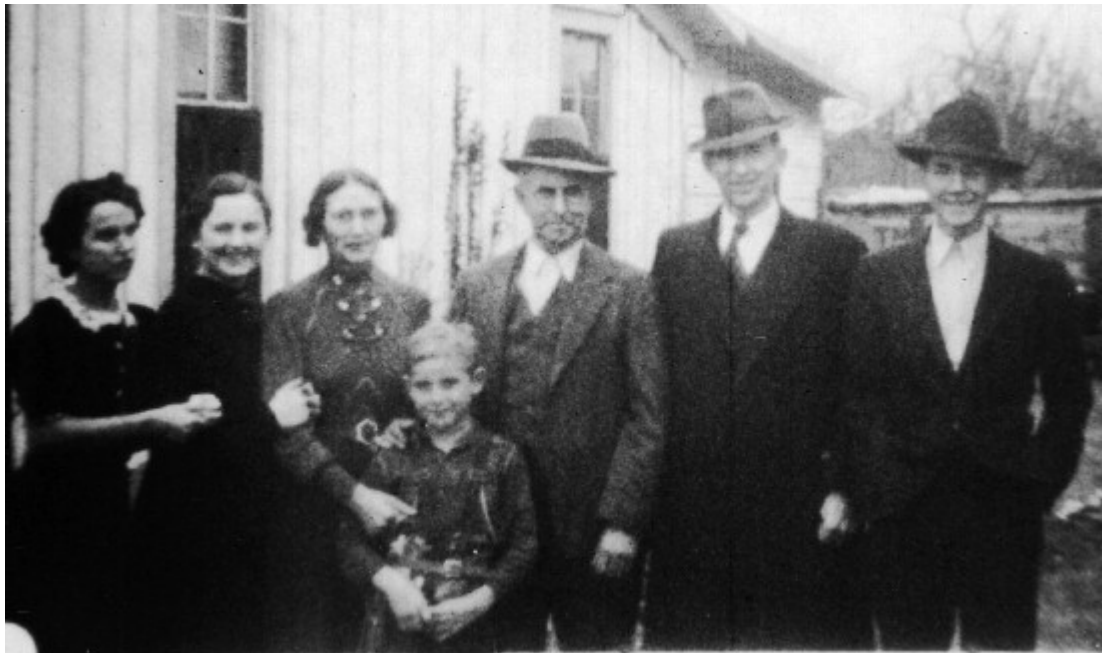
## The Grandchildren

Joe Noland seems to be about five years old in this photo with his mother. That would indicate a date of 1936. Jo would have been forty-six. She had been in poor health and the effects of her illness seem to be more evident in this photo than in any of the others that I've seen.

In the collection of old family items are Delegate and Alternate Delegate ribbons for the Republican State Convention held in Little Rock on Saturday, May 2, 1936. I don't know whether women were allowed to be delegates, but they did have the vote. I'm confident that Jim was a delegate, at least, and Jo may have been an alternate. Franklin D. Roosevelt was running for his second term. He was six months older than Jim. Of course, Jim was supporting FDR's Republican opponent, Alfred (Alf) Landon. FDR won and Jim lost his chance of returning to the post office.

Jim and Jo celebrated their 30<sup>th</sup> wedding anniversary on January 6, 1937. The family group apparently posed for a moving picture while celebrating the wedding anniversary. The image below is a frame from a 16mm movie that must have been made by Irving to commemorate the occasion.

From the left are Pauline, who was eighteen; Thelma, who was twenty-nine; Jo, who was forty-seven; Joe Noland, who was six; Jim, who was fifty-five; Irving, who was twenty-five; and James, who was sixteen.



**Jim and Jo celebrated their 30th wedding anniversary on January 6<sup>th</sup> 1937**



# The Skippers of Conway County

England, Ark., Jan 6 – 1937:

*Dear Daughter,*

*I never thought I would be writing my eldest child a letter on my 30th (wedding) anniversary, but here I be. Through all the joy and sorrows and weary at 30 years still happy and Dad is still the dearest man of my heart. We have fought the battles of life side by side true to each other and love each other as much as we did when we took one another for better or worse thirty years ago this afternoon. June 6 - 1907 don't seem so long ago. We have been happy rearing the dearest children on earth to us and we are proud of every one of you for not one of you have give us much trouble and we think God that he has been good to us in keeping you*



*all. We don't have so much, and yet we have one of the richest treasures - one another and our children and you all have been good to us so we think you from the bottom of our heart for all that you have done for us. I was surprised to get the ring. I think it is beautiful and thank you for all for the cards. I think they are great. The Dr has condemned me to the bed surrounded by hot water bottles and too kinds of medicine. I am rather expensive for twenty capsules cost me \$2.50 and fourteen tablets - \$1.50. My temperature is to low so he is trying to keep it up to par, but I am still happy and try to look on the bright side for every cloud has a silver lining. I have shed a few tears writing this letter but I don't know why - just happy I guess thinking over the years past. I hope you and Coleman will be as happy on your 30th Anniversary. Well, I will change the subject. I am feeling very well this a.m. I set here and knit and read. I have 15 inches on my dress ready to narrow the 3rd time. I have a Negro woman staying with me. She is fine. She milks and does everything and she sure is good to wait on me. She don't have to be told to do everything - very good housekeeper. Well, I am tired so guess I had better close. The children are all at school and Dad at the store. So come down to see me as often as you can. Hoping to see you soon. So lots of love*

*Mother and Dad*

*Hello How are all. Well I think you for your card. Well I'm still here as happy as I was 30 years ago today. Got more to be happy for - 5 greatest kids on earth. Some older; tho don't feel so much older tho.*

*Your Dad*

Jim and Jo's son James graduated from England High School in April 1938 at the age of sixteen. In the meantime Louise Maxwell, a descendant of Anna McGeehee graduated from Morrilton High School in Conway County. Anna McGeehee lived in the little community of Mayflower in 1856 when the Skippers arrived there from Tennessee and crossed Cyprus Creek to reach their new home near Round Mountain. Anna had a daughter named Belfame who married Hezekiah Harrington. They had a daughter named Mary Ann who married Alvus Maxwell. Alvus and Mary Ann had a son named Luther who was the father of Louise. Both James and Louise attended Arkansas State Teachers College in Conway. James' sister, Pauline, was probably attending ASTC, too.

## The Grandchildren



Jo wrote this letter to one of her Skipper nieces, perhaps Naomi, the nurse, but I'm not sure. I have done my best to duplicate the structure, spelling, and punctuation of the original which was written on two small sheets of lined note paper.

*England Ark*

*Feb 22-1939*

*Miss Skipper*

*Dear niece, I will write you a few lines. We are all up but not well they want me to go to Hospital for an operation. I am going to tell you about it and I want you to write Mr Truly just what you think. it seems I have one of them tumors with little bumps or knots on it just in side of the uterus and it is growing of course you know what happens that I might have hemorrhages because the mouth of the womb cant close is there no way to do anything but operate does your Drs up there cure that kind of tumor with out the knife you see I have a cough when I menstruate back hips legs in fact I hurt all over was in bed last time had to have the Dr I just wanted to know if you thought the Drs there could remove the tumor and would it stay cured and be safer than the knife but I guess there prices would be to high for me any way tell me what you think right away please ans soon lots of love to you - Your Aunt Joe*

Jo had suffered from "female problems" for several years and lost a lot of blood. She had been consulting doctors for some time, but was hesitant to have surgery. The letters to Thelma and to the doctor about this situation are sad to read. Eventually the determination was made that Jo should have surgery, and she arrived in Little Rock to enter the hospital on Monday, March 13, 1939.

Thelma's desk calendar for those days had these entries: Saturday, March 11th, Coleman and I went to Hot Springs (rather on the Lake) with Mr. & Mrs. Bradberry - spent the night. March 12th, Just fished & fiddled around all day - Got home about 8:30 pm. Monday, March 13th, Washed. Mother came in town - took her to the Hospital at 5 p.m. She is to be operated on at 8 in the morning. Theresa & I went after Joe & Dad. Irving went after Pauline and James. They got here about 12: p.m. March 14th, Mother was operated on at 8 AM - was in operating room 2 hours & 10 minutes. Brought Nell Rose out & had Dr. She has flu. March 15th, Mother about same - Dad, Joe, Pauline, & James went home. Had nurse come in at 11 to 7. March 16th, Mother about same - Had nurse again to-nite. March 17th, Mother about same - had Ethel Joe to come in at 3 to 11 - one to come in 11 to 7. March 18th, Mother about same - Had both day & night nurse. Sunday, March 19th, Spent most of Day at Hospital. Stayed until 11 - Ethel Joe came on then. March 20th, Went to Hospital at 8 AM. Stayed until 11 pm. Was worn out - Ethel Joe came on then. March 21st, Mother some better. Went down at 8 A.M. - left at 11. Ethel Joe came on. March 22nd, Mother lots better this a.m. was at Hospital most of day. Louise P ate dinner with us. P.M. Mother not feeling so well. March 23rd, Mother not so well. Ruth got her divorce from Clinton Crumpton - Miss Ruth Turner. Friday, March 24th, Mother not any better - went to show that nite - Irene Dunn "Love Affair". March 25th, Bought Gro. - Coleman played tennis. Mother not better. Theresa, Coleman & Virginia & I went to preview. Sunday, March 26th, Dad came up. Dr. said might have to operate again. Coleman worked. Dad stayed all night. Had Ethel Joe. March 27th, Dad went home. Olin brought he & the kids back. Dr said he would operate at 8 in the morning. We all had blood tests as follows: Coleman - 1, Theresa - 1, James - 4, Jimmy Lewis - 2, Me - 2, Howard - 3, & mother test 2 also. Tuesday March 28th, Mother was operated on again this a.m. at 8 o'clock. Jimmie Lewis gave blood. Seemed pretty good until 11 p.m.

# The Skippers of Conway County

Wednesday, March 29, 1939 - Hospital called us at 1 A.M. said mother couldn't live. She lived from 1 AM to 5 until 2 p.m. then passed on to eternal rest. Went to England & selected casket, cemetery plot, etc.

Thursday, March 30th, Went to England about 11 A.M. Aunt Ethel & Elmer & Uncle Jim from Okla. had come. John Loyd from Morrilton. We went to see mother - she looked beautiful in her blue knit dress - her hair was waved. Had pink carnation corsage on her shoulder. Funeral services were at 3 P.M. Rev. James A Overton preached. Mrs J. H. Coleman sang. Pallbearers: Bradley Skipper, Wilburn Krisell, Olin Krisell, Carter Johnson, Noland Roe, Roy Skipper - All nephews. So many pretty flowers. Theresa, Mother Edgeworth, Mrs. Chapple, Mrs. Stephens, Mrs. Sanders, Coffey, Mrs. Elliott, Mrs. Brown came down. I spent the night. It was so lonesome without mother there. But God knows best I guess. (Uncle Carl, Aunt Sid, Willie, Nolar, Roes all came. Aunt Ethel, Elmer & Uncle Jim stayed.)

Friday, March 31st, Tried to straighten the house some. Brought Dad to L.R. Bought some shoes, etc. Went out to the zoo to kill time - came by & got him some groceries then Nila and Irving went home with him. I took hot bath & went to bed.

Jo died Wednesday, March 29, 1939, at 2:00 p.m. Thelma's step-daughter, Virginia, said that a blood clot resulting from the surgery was actually what killed Jo. Thelma was only thirty-one when her mother died. Irving was twenty-seven; Pauline, twenty; James, seventeen; and Joe, eight.

Jo's obituary was in the *Arkansas Gazette*: England, March 29: Mrs. Mayola Josephine Skipper, 48, wife of J.A. Skipper England business man and former postmaster, died in Little Rock hospital today. She is survived also by two daughters, Mrs. R.E. Edgeworth of Little Rock and Miss Pauline Skipper of Conway; three sons, Irvin of Little Rock, James of Conway and Joe Nolan Skipper of England and three sisters, Mrs. L.C. Rowen of England, Mrs. D.L. Krisell of Humphrey and Mrs. Sid Kissire of Morrilton. She was a member of First Baptist church and had lived here 21 years. Funeral will be held at 3 p.m. Thursday at the Wilson funeral parlor by the Rev. James A. Overton of North Little Rock.

I typed the obituary with its original spelling errors. The "Mrs. L.C. Rowen" was actually Nola Roe, wife of Linus Clarence Roe. Mrs. D. L. Krisell was Willie, the baby sister of the Noland girls, the wife of David Lindsay Krisell, third child of Mary Florence and John Franklin Krisell. Mrs. Sid Kissire was Sidney Noland Kissire the second of the four sisters. She had previously been married to a Brewer.

This photograph was probably made by Jo's son, Irving. Jo's daughter, Pauline, had written on the back of the photo that her mother had made the beautiful blue knit dress that she was buried in. It was the same dress she was knitting on her 30<sup>th</sup> wedding anniversary two years earlier.

Nylon stockings had been introduced ten years earlier in 1929. Perhaps Jo never had a pair. She might have had some silk stockings, though. There is a pair of fancy sheer stockings in the old family collection, but I don't know whether they were hers or even whether they are nylon or silk.

The movie *Gone with the Wind* was released in 1939.





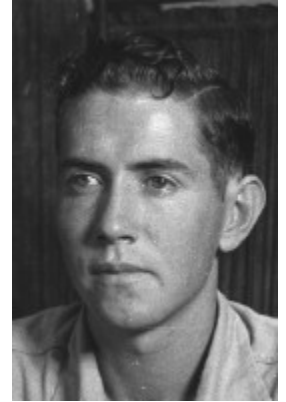
# The Grandchildren

Jim wrote this will in May:  
*England Ark*  
*May 16th 1939*  
*To whom it may concern*

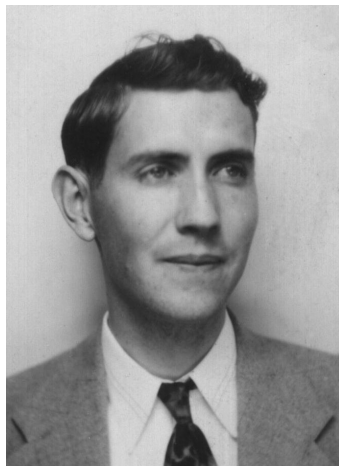
*This is my will. Should I die before Joe Noland Skipper. is grown. I want him to have all my insurance to Educate him & care for him. I also want Thelma Edgeworth to be the Executor if she is still survive me. If not want James A. Skipper Jr. as Executor. (Signed) J. A. Skipper*



These photos of Jim and Joe and of James must have been taken after Jo died; otherwise she probably would have been in the set. These two photos were scanned from the original negatives which were in 35mm movie format. This format is called half-frame 35mm now. In the early days, some photographers started using the single frame feature of 35mm movie cameras to take still



photos on movie film. Then manufacturers started making 35mm cameras specifically for still photography. 35mm cameras became the cameras of choice among pro and semi-pro photographers, displacing nearly all other still camera formats except large format professional cameras. I think Irving must have taken these photos, but I don't know what sort of camera he was using except that it was one that used 35mm film. There is a whole series of photos of James in that set of negatives.



James and my mother, Eva Louise Maxwell, were married privately on November 19, 1939. He was eighteen and she was nineteen. She didn't want her family to know she was married because it meant that they would have to drop out of college. James returned to a job in the Men's Department at Sterling's store in Little Rock and later worked in Sterling's electrical department during Christmas (Toy trains, etc.) His big brother Irving worked there in the advertising and sign painting area and help build window displays.



With the older children married and Pauline at school, Jim and Joe were left alone at the home in England. Jim was fifty-seven years old. He had just lost his wife of thirty-two years and he had lost his primary job because of the politics of the day. He was left alone to raise a nine-year-old son. Jim had suffered from headaches and nose bleeds over the years and probably suffered from high blood pressure. Perhaps the sorrow and difficulty only added to his physical problems.

# The Skippers of Conway County

Jim died February 9, 1940, at the age of fifty-seven, only eleven months after Jo died. According to Pauline, Jim and Joe often slept together since they were the only ones left at home and Joe was just a child of nine probably still mourning the loss of his mother. Jim was not feeling well when he came home from work one day and later that night had a massive stroke which left him mostly paralyzed and unconscious. I believe Pauline said that Joe was pinned to the bed by one of Jim's arms. They got Jim to the hospital, of course, but there was nothing that could be done about major strokes back in those days.

This is Jim's obituary as published in the Arkansas Gazette on February 11<sup>th</sup>, a year to the day before I was born.

## Merchant, Former Postmaster, Dies



England - James A. Skipper Sr., aged 57, of England, died in a Little Rock hospital Friday night. Mr. Skipper came to England from Conway County in 1917. Prior to that time he served as postmaster at Solgohachia from 1908 to 1912. After coming here he served as postmaster for England 13 years. At the time of his death he was a merchant. He was financial secretary of the Woodmen of the World and member of the First Baptist Church.

Mr. Skipper is survived by three sons, Irving and James A. Skipper Jr., of Little Rock, and Joe N. Skipper of England; two daughters, Mrs. R. C. Edgeworth of Little Rock and Miss Pauline Skipper of England; one brother, C. T. Skipper of Hot Springs; three sisters, Mrs. Fate Treece of Jonesboro, Mrs. J. P. Turner of Webbers Falls, Okla., and Mrs. John Edwards, Webbers Falls.

Funeral services will be held Sunday at the First Baptist church at 2:30, conducted by Rev. Cecil Meadows. Interment will be in Mulberry cemetery. Active pallbearers will be Ed Carllee, Carroll Leonard, W. G. Cunning. Ed Swain, Ed Weintraub, Shelby Kennedy, Guy Fisher and A. H. Magie.

The three sisters mentioned in the obituary were Louisa "Lou" Rebecca Treece aged sixty-six, Ethel Pauline Turner aged forty-six, and Rosie Elmer Edwards aged fifty-three. The brother, Carl Toby, was fifty-one. The oldest sister, Mary Florence Krisell had died in 1903 and the second sister, Harriet Lucretia Loyd, had died in 1918, and the fourth sister, Elizabeth "Bettie" Casandra Cowan had died in 1931. Jim's older brother John Quincy also died in 1931 and was buried near their father in the McClaren Cemetery in Lanty.

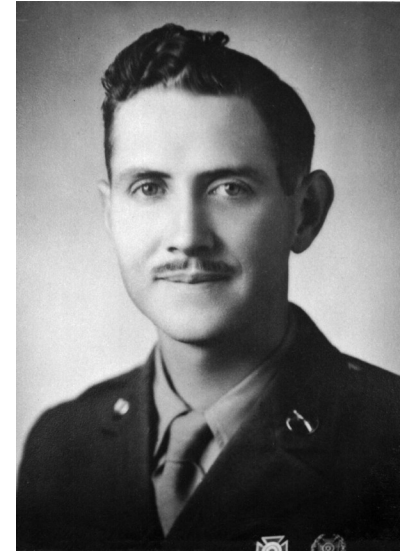
Joe Noland's married siblings took care of him with varying degrees of success. Thelma and Coleman kept him for awhile. My mother, Louise, joined James in Little Rock in February 1940 at the time of Jim's death after she had completed the semester at school. She and James kept Joe until I was born. She said she just couldn't take care of a ten-year-old boy and a newborn at the same time. The siblings arranged to have Joe cared for at a Catholic boarding school. Joe wasn't happy there and often ran away to England to see his Aunt Willie and Uncle Dave and their family. They let him spend summers there to live on the farm and help with the crops.

In March 1942 my twin sisters, Jeanne Fran and Josephine Ann, were born. Josephine only lived eighteen months and died of a congenital heart defect – something that is easily corrected today with today's advanced medical techniques.

## The Grandchildren

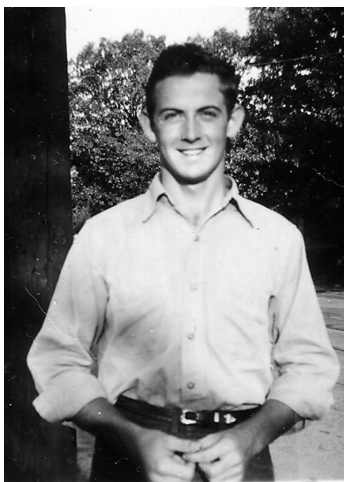


Pauline married George Yawney around 1942. She went off to be with him during his military career. They had a son, George Skipper Yawney in 1946. He suffered fluid pressure on his brain and was limited in his abilities. He is living today in an assisted living facility in Searcy, Arkansas. Our cousin Renee Sears, Joe Noland Skipper's daughter, is helping to care for him.



My father, James Arthur Skipper, Jr., was killed in a plane crash on Luzon Island in the Philippines in 1945. He was one of the three grandsons of Dave and Mary Catherine Skipper killed in WWII.

When Joe was an older teenager, he lived in a little garage apartment at Thelma and Coleman's. Coleman's daughters were twenty and twenty-two by then. My mother continued to take us to visit with our Aunt Thelma and Uncle Coleman and Uncle Irving and Aunt Nila in Little Rock and I would sometimes visit Joe in his garage apartment.

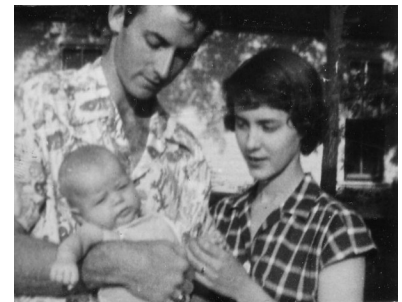


**Joe Skipper - 1947**

Joe Noland Skipper married Nancy Dawson in 1948. Their first child was named James Arthur Skipper, III, (4/12/50 – 9/19/06), to honor Joe's big brother.



**Thelma and Nancy**



**Joe, Nancy, and Jimmy  
June 1950**

Their second child was Paula Renee, and their third was Richard (1/26/59 - 8/9/94). Nancy died in 1975 at the age of forty-five. Joe remarried and lived until December 9, 1999.

We continued those visits to see our uncles and aunts over the years and they visited us in Cleveland occasionally. Our other aunt, Pauline, and her husband, George Yawney, who lived on the west coast, came by a few times to visit us in Cleveland and brought their son, Skippy.

Thelma died of lung cancer, Pauline of complications several years after a stroke, Joe died of cancer and heart problems, and Irving died of a massive stroke as his dad did.

# The Skippers of Conway County

## Rosa Elma (1887 - 1974)



I've often wondered why a girl would be named "Elmer," but I think Rosie Elmer's name may actually have been Rosa Elma. However, she was known to all the family as "Aunt Elmer" and that's how she'll be known here. Rosie Elmer was the fifth daughter of David and Mary Catherine Skipper. She was born August 21, 1887. There were four daughters and two sons in the family when she was born. The oldest sister was Florence, who was eighteen and was soon to be married. Her next sister, Harriet, was fifteen and must have had marriage on her mind, too. "Lou" was thirteen, John Quincy was ten, and "Bettie" was eight. My grandfather, James Arthur Skipper, was four years old. Rosa was one of my father's six paternal aunts, and he had three maternal aunts: Nola, Sydney, and Willie Noland. The photo of Elmer here was cropped from the photo of the two sisters and two sisters-in-law made in 1925 when she was thirty-eight years old. She was one of the most beautiful Skipper women who appear in these old photographs.

Elmer must have been born on the family farm between Solgohachia and Lanty as all the others seem to have been. Dave and Mary were thirty-eight years old when Elmer was born and had lived in Conway County most of their lives. Dave was born in North Carolina and Mary Catherine in Tennessee. Dave was farming where his father, Joseph, had settled in 1856. Elmer's Grandfather Skipper had died several years earlier, but her grandmother was still living.

Ethel's oldest sister, Florence, died in childbirth in 1903 when Elmer was sixteen. Her Grandmother Skipper died in 1904 and Elmer was only twenty-two when her father died on Christmas Eve 1909.



The young men and women in the group photo are some of the Skipper children and their relatives in about 1910,



perhaps at the wedding of Carl Skipper, Elmer's younger brother, to Ida Treadwell. Elmer's little sister Ethel Pauline, sixteen, is standing at the right of the group and Elmer, twenty-three, is beside her. Next to Elmer is Fannie Krisell, twenty, the daughter of Elmer's deceased older sister, Florence. Next is Avoline Loyd, twenty-one, Harriet Skipper Loyd's oldest daughter. Harriet was the next child after

Florence. The four women were Dave and Mary's two youngest daughters and their two oldest granddaughters. Apparently the two young sisters and their two nieces were good friends. The men are Jim Dillon, Bud Loyd, an unidentified man, and Carl Toby Skipper (identified as "U. Carl" on the photo).

## The Grandchildren

Carl was twenty-one. Bud was William D. Loyd, eighteen, Avoline's brother. Jim Dillon was Elmer's second cousin, the grandson of her Uncle Levi Dillon. Carl Toby was the first of the three younger children to get married when he married Ida Octavia Treadwell on August 8, 1910, probably when these photos were made. Ida, in white, and Ethel and Elmer are in the buggy. Carl and Ida had twin daughters, Ritta and Reba, on January 26, 1912. Carl and his two young sisters were close friends all their lives. Several other photos show them together on various family visits.



John Edwards was born on January 18, 1890. John married Elmer sometime in 1911 perhaps soon after her younger sister, Ethel, married James Turner. John was twenty-one and Elmer was close to twenty-four which was several years older than most of the other Skipper girls were when they got married. John and Elmer's first child, Millard Ishmael Edwards, was born May 14, 1912, in Lanty. Millard married Agnes Pittman and they had John Paul, Linda, and Larry. Millard then married Velma Hart and they had Pamela, Curtis, and Twyla. Millard died February 2, 1976, and was buried in Gore, Oklahoma, across the river from Webbers Falls.

Elmer's mother, Mary, died February 8, 1914. Elmer and John's second child, Mildred Ethel, was born later that year on October 13<sup>th</sup>. Mildred married George Billue and had Sandra and Arbra. Mildred was still living in August 2004 but died before 2010. She was one of the five or six of my father's cousins who were still living when I began this history. Othel Lee Edwards was born December 14, 1916. After their mother Mary died, there was a dispute over the inheritance that pitted the two younger sisters and their three brothers against the four older sisters and their husbands. The four younger children, James Arthur, Rosie Elmer, Carl Toby, and Ethel Pauline soon left Conway County.

In 1917, brother James Arthur, soon followed by younger brother, Carl Toby, moved east to England in Lonoke County. James served as postmaster for many years and Carl worked in the office. James had two children when they moved and three more were born in England. Carl and his wife, Ida, had twins Ritta and Reba, Ruby, Roy Cline Skipper, and Ruth Carlena before they moved to England. Carlena was born September 8, 1918, and the next child, Raymond Columbus Skipper, was born in England on August 6, 1921, so the move must have been about 1920.

Elmer and John had a daughter, Mary Opal, after Othel Lee. They had a son they named James around 1920 or 1921 but he didn't survive. John and Elmer's next child was Leonard Bradley born August 31, 1922. They were still living in Conway County when Leonard was born. Leonard married Ruby and they had Bradley, Phyllis, and Donna. He then married Margie and had Susan. He died near Bakersfield, California, on May 21, 1973. He and his family had lived there for some time.

The Edwards family moved to Webbers Falls, Oklahoma, after Leonard was born, but before Syble Irene was born on March 12, 1925. They probably were in Oklahoma by late 1924 and may have moved there about the time younger sister Ethel and her family moved there in 1923.

Even though roads were still pretty primitive in the 1920s, the family members made visits back and forth. It is about 150 miles from Morrilton in Conway County where John Quincy lived to Gore, Oklahoma. Since the two other Skipper brothers lived about eighty miles further east in England, Arkansas, John Quincy's place in Conway County must have served as a stopover point.

# The Skippers of Conway County

In 1925, John Quincy and James Arthur Skipper and their families went to Webbers Falls to visit Ethel and Elmer and their families. It was a big occasion and many group photographs were made. Four of the photographs are included with these stories. The photo here is of the sisters and their sisters-in-law. Martha Skipper, John Quincy's second wife, is first. She was a new mother and the youngest of the four at about twenty-eight years old. Her son, John Quincy Skipper, Jr., was born on July 16, 1925. Elmer Skipper Edwards was next. She was the oldest at thirty-eight and had a baby girl. My grandmother, Josephine Noland Skipper, is third. She was thirty-five and had her four children on the trip with her. Ethel Skipper



Turner is wearing a tie loosely tied around her blouse collar. She was thirty-one. Elmer's new baby, Syble Irene, was just three or four months old by the time of this visit. When Syble Irene grew up she married Kenneth Williams and they had Sharon, Nancy, and Shirley.

Elmer had Carl G. Edwards, her last child, on April 22, 1929. She was almost forty-two. Her oldest child, Millard, was seventeen. Her sister Ethel had her last child that year also. He is Fredis Eustis Turner, who was born July 22, 1929. Carl Edwards married Billy Jo Ward and they had Steven and Gary. Carl, blond, and Fredis are shown in this photo from about 1935.



John Edwards died April 4, 1935, at the age of forty-five and was buried in Gore, Oklahoma. Elmer lived forty more years. She died in Webbers Falls on March 12, 1974, at the age of eighty-six and was buried in Gore. She was the last surviving child of Dave and Mary Skipper. Florence, the oldest, was born in 1869, thus the lives of the Skipper siblings spanned one hundred five years.



The beautiful woman in the photo on the left is Elmer's oldest daughter, Mildred Edwards, in 1939 at the age of twenty-five. I had the good fortune of visiting her at her home in Webbers Falls a few years before she died. Mildred was the second child of John and Elmer. Mildred's daughter Sandra Billue said that her grandfather John Edwards died before she was born, but she had lots of fond memories of her Grandmother Elmer, who was Granny to all of her grandchildren. She said that "We had to take turns spending the night with her; she could only handle one of us at a time I guess."

When the grandkids were young, the Leonard Edwards family would come from California and the Sybil Williams family from Iowa in the summer. Sandra's Mom's family, Millard's family, and Carl's family all lived in Webbers Falls just a few blocks from Elmer. They would all go to her house and play outside, the kids trying to catch "lightning bugs" and the parents making homemade ice cream. The fun was getting to sit on the ice cream freezer while an adult turned the crank.

## The Grandchildren

Carl, at the age of eighty-one, is still living in Webbers Falls in the same house he has always lived in. It's across the street from one of Ethel's granddaughters, Lou Ann. Carl is the only one of Elmer's children still living. He and Ione Turner Bussel, Lou Ann's mother, are the only remaining grandchildren of Dave and Mary Skipper.



When I visited Ione recently, she suggested that this photograph was made during a secret visit "Aunt Lou" Treece had with her two little sisters, Elmer and Ethel. Even though the dispute over the inheritance of family land occurred before Ione was born, the three older brothers-in-law were still refusing to let their wives visit the two younger sisters when Ione was a young woman. Ione said that Lou traveled by train to visit other family members in northern Oklahoma or in Kansas, but on the way back she stopped in Braggs a little north of Gore. Mildred Edwards, Elmer's oldest daughter, and Ione, Ethel's oldest daughter drove to Braggs and brought Lou to Webbers Falls to visit. The visit was in 1942 so Lou was sixty-eight, Elmer was fifty-five, and Ethel was forty-eight. Mildred was twenty-eight and Ione was twenty-five. Several photographs were made of the three sisters during that visit and based

on those, they seemed to be having a good time. The photograph of Lou in her brief biography taken during the 1951 family reunion when she was seventy-seven years old shows that she had suffered a drastic loss of weight during her later years. In this photo Elmer is in the dark dress and Ethel is hiding behind the flowers.

This photo of the three younger Skipper siblings was taken in the late forties before Carl died on September 21, 1950. Elmer, Carl, and Ethel pose in, perhaps, the final photo made of the three of them together. They and their older sister Lou Treece were the final surviving siblings in the Dave and Mary Skipper family.





## The Skippers of Conway County



This beautiful formal portrait of Rosie Elmer Skipper Edwards must have been made before the war, perhaps in 1939 when the portrait of her daughter Mildred was made. It was provided by her granddaughter Linda Edwards Webster, daughter of Millard Edwards. The original was reproduced in beautiful hand-tinted pastel colors.



## Carl Toby (1889 - 1950)

Carl Toby Skipper was the third son and eighth child of David James and Mary Catherine Skipper. He was born December 14, 1889. His little sister, Ethel Pauline was born June 1894 and she was the final child of the family. Carl's Grandmother Skipper was still living at the age of fifty-nine. Dave and Mary were about forty and thirty-eight. Carl's sister, Rosa Elma, was two years old. The three youngest children of the family seem to have remained close throughout their lives. Their two older brothers were also close to them. The next older brother was nine and the oldest brother was almost thirteen. There was a big bunch of Skippers living in the Round Mountain area when Carl was born.

Carl grew up on the farm along a creek with good fishing and plenty of woods to explore. By the 1890s it was more common for children to attend schools and the public school movement was reaching rural Arkansas. The world was in transition. Steam, electricity, and gasoline were beginning to power more and more of the farm chores that once required manual labor. In the case of the Skippers though, it was probably just something to read and hear about, because it is unlikely that they made the transition from horse power to tractor power before Carl left the farm.

Carl turned eleven at the end of the century.

His Grandmother Skipper died in 1904 when he was fifteen and his father died when Carl was twenty. Carl probably probably worked with his brother James as they helped their mother take care of things after the death of their father.

Carl Toby was the first of the three younger children to get married. All the older children were already married with children by then. He married Ida Octavia Treadwell (1891-1930) on August 8, 1910. Ida was the daughter of Joseph Treadwell (1847-1913) and Julian C. Smith (1852-1912). Carl and Ida had twin daughters, Ritta and Reba on January 26, 1912.



These photos were made about the time of the marriage. The men with Carl in the photo on the left may have been his best men. Carl is the second from the left. Bud Loyd is on his right and Jim Dillon is on his left. I don't have the identity of the friend on Jim's left. Bud was William D. Loyd, eighteen, son Carl's older sister, Harriet Skipper Loyd. James H.



Dillon, twenty-nine, was Carl's maternal second cousin. He was the son of John M. Dillon and grandson of Levi Dillon, Carl's mother's older brother.

Carl's mother, Mary Catherine, died in 1914 according to the Arkansas death records.

Carl and Ida had Ruby in 1915.

Carl and his family must have moved to the England, Arkansas, area when his brother James Arthur Skipper moved there in 1917. James and Jo had two children, Thelma and Irving, before they moved and their daughter, Pauline, was born before the 1920 Census. Carl and Ida had the three daughters when they moved.

# The Skippers of Conway County

By 1920 Carl, thirty, and Ida, twenty-eight, lived in the Gum Woods community of Lonoke County. Reba and Retta were eight, Ruby was five, Roy was three and Carlana was almost two.

Carl and Ida had a son, Raymond Skipper, in 1921, the year my father, James Arthur Skipper, Jr. was born, both of them were killed in World War II. Carl Toby Skipper, Jr. was born to Carl and Ida in 1924. Ida Treadwell Skipper died before the census of 1930. She was only thirty-nine.

Carl was living in England in 1930. He worked in the England post office where my grandfather, James Arthur Skipper, Sr., was postmaster. Carl was only forty and all the children were still at home. Reba and Ritta were eighteen, Ruby was fifteen, Roy was thirteen, Carlana was eleven, Raymond was eight, and Carl Jr. was five.

Carlana married Hester W. Williford August 31, 1938, in Lawrence County where Hester lived. She was nineteen and he was twenty. He married again in 1948 and died in 1951 at the age of fifty-three. I'm not sure what happened to Carlana, although I think she is in the photo of Carl Toby's children below.

The photo of Carl on the right was taken on one of his trips to visit his sisters, Elmer and Ethel. Based on the appearance of the three of them in the various photos made at the time, it must have been made in the late forties.

Carl Toby Skipper died September 22, 1950, at the age of sixty in Hot Springs, Arkansas.

Carl and Ida Skipper's children:

Ritta and Reba January 26, 1912

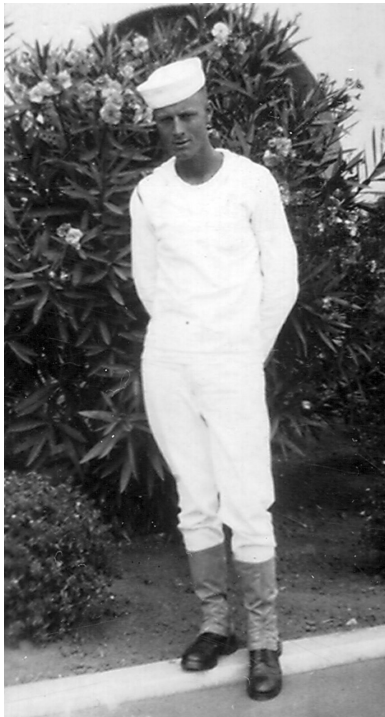
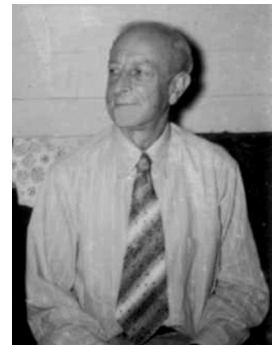
Ruby (1915).

Roy (1917 - 1994)

Ruth Carlana (1919)

Raymond Columbus Skipper (1921 - WWII)

Carl Toby Skipper, Jr (1924 - 1998)



The children in the early 50s.

Carl's son, Roy Skipper, was working as a manager in the Sterling Stores warehouse in Little Rock in 1959 when I graduated from high school. Roy and my Uncle Irving Skipper, who were first cousins, helped me get a job working in the warehouse for the summer. Roy later said they wanted me to come back for the Christmas holiday and the following summer, but I didn't accept the offer. I had other things on my mind by that time.



## Ethel Pauline (1894 - 1957)



Dave and Mary Catherine Skipper had six daughters in addition to their three sons (a fourth son died in infancy). Sons usually get more attention because they carry the family name, but the daughters have important family stories too. I originally began my family stories with the youngest daughter, Ethel Pauline Skipper, who married James Phillip Turner. Their oldest son provided much Skipper family history and many photos for this work.

Ethel was the baby of the family. She was born June 18, 1894, on the family farm between Solgohachia and Lanty in Conway County, Arkansas. Ethel was redheaded like her older brother, John Quincy. She had eight older siblings in all, who ranged in age from five to twenty-five. Her three oldest sisters, Florence, Harriet, and Louisa were already married. Florence had been married for seven years and had five children. Ethel's parents were David James and Mary Catherine Skipper. They were forty-five and forty-three respectively when she was born and had lived in Conway County most of their lives. Dave had farmland where his father, Joseph, had settled in 1856.

James Phillip Turner was born in the Gumlog Community in Pope County, Arkansas, on February 7, 1890. His parents were Henry M. Turner and Marretta Carrell. At some point around 1910, James Turner was in Hattieville in Conway County about ten miles west of Solgohachia. He was one of the early merchants in the community.

As the youngest child in the family, Ethel experienced the deaths of family members at an early age. Her oldest sister, Florence, died in childbirth when Ethel was only nine. Ethel was only fifteen when her father died on Christmas Eve 1909.

Ethel married James Turner on January 22, 1911, when she was only sixteen and a half and he was almost twenty-one. They made their home in Hattieville. Their first child, a daughter, Marritta Catherine, was born about the end of the year, but only lived a few months. Their second child, a son, James Paul, was born December 9, 1913. Ethel was nineteen when Paul was born.



Just two months after Paul was born, Ethel's mother died. Ethel was not yet twenty years old. When the estate was being settled, Ethel and her next older sister, Elmer, were in agreement to let their brothers have all the land. The older sisters and their husbands did not agree with this and bitter feelings resulted between the the husbands of the older sisters and their younger siblings. Paul told me that when he was still very young his mother took him to a family gathering in Morrilton. She introduced Paul to several aunts and others who were sitting on the porch, but she made an obvious effort of taking him past one woman without speaking. After they had left the gathering, Paul asked his mother who the woman was. She replied, "That was one of my sisters." Paul's feeling was that the younger sisters didn't speak to the older sisters, because the brothers-in-law would have fussed about it. Ione remembers that many years later (around 1945) Nett Cowan, Elizabeth's widower, and their daughter, Arbra, stopped in Gore while traveling to Oklahoma City. Arbra went into the house to visit her Aunt Ethel, but Nett stayed out in the car. James went out and talked to Nett and

# The Skippers of Conway County

Ione thinks that the hurt feelings were relieved somewhat after that visit.

James and Ethel had three more daughters at two-year intervals: Genevieve Alene in 1915, Johnie Ione in 1917, and Marian Adeline in 1919. This photograph of Paul, Genevieve, and Ione was made when Ione was a baby. Paul probably started school in 1919. His first three years of school were at Hattieville. The first two years Paul was taught by my Grandmother Maxwell's brother-in-law, Walter Duncan. The third year was taught by my Grandfather Maxwell.

Cotton prices fell in the years after World War I. Jim Turner's customers couldn't afford to pay their debts at his mercantile business and by 1923 he sold out. Some friends had moved to Webbers Falls, Oklahoma, and Jim decided to move there. Ethel hated to leave her family in Conway County but, of course, there wasn't much else they could do. Her parents and two older sisters had died and two brothers had moved to England, Arkansas. Still a brother and three sisters and their families lived there. There must have been several uncles, aunts, and cousins as well.

Jim was thirty-three and Ethel was twenty-nine when they moved. Little Ione, who told me about their move and early life in Webbers Falls, was six. Big brother, Paul, was ten, Genevieve was eight, and Adeline was four. Their livestock, wagons, and household goods were loaded on the train and Ione remembers that her dad rode with the stuff at the back of the train while the rest of them rode in a passenger car. Someone had fried some chicken for them to eat along the way.

The railroad followed the north side of the Arkansas River. They arrived at the station in Gore, Oklahoma, after dark. They walked about a half-mile to the ferry boat landing at the river. A bridge across the river was under construction, but was not complete. Jim had to find someone to take the rest of the family across the river in a rowboat because the ferryboat service had closed for the night.



Arkansas River Ferry Boat between Gore and Webbers Falls, Oklahoma

## The Grandchildren

James stayed in Gore to take care of their stuff. When the rest of them got across to Webbers Falls, they were met by some friends (former Arkansans) who took them by mule-drawn wagon to their home. It was a three-mile trip over muddy roads. Jim brought everything across on the ferry the next morning. After the bridge was completed, U. S. Highway 64 came down Commercial Street of Webbers Falls.

During the first two years their mail was delivered by a horse-drawn hack and the children walked to school about two miles away. They carried their lunch in a bucket. Some of the school kids lived too far from school to walk and they rode horses or came by buggy. Jim raised cotton and corn, which were harvested during the fall months. To provide money during the other months, he raised white leghorn hens for eggs to sell. Some of the chickens were hatched in incubators on the farm and some were ordered from a mail-order house. The chickens were shipped live to the post office and rarely would there be any dead. Jim also raised broom corn and made brooms on a "homemade machine." The brooms were shipped to various states.

A year or two later, Ethel's sister, Rosie Elmer Edwards, and her family moved to Webbers Falls. They had five children ranging in age from baby Leonard to Millard, who was about ten. Elmer was thirty-six. Even though roads were still pretty primitive in the 1920s, the family members made visits back and forth.

In the fall of 1925, John Quincy Skipper and James Arthur Skipper and their families traveled to Gore to visit Ethel and Elmer and their families. John was forty-eight and Jim was forty-three, although they look older in the photos. Their brothers-in-law were John Edwards and James Turner. You'll have to check their biographies to see photos of the Skipper men. Because of an error in the use of the camera viewfinder, they were cut out of the group photo on the next page that includes most of the adults and children at the reunion.

Ione remembers that Thelma was probably with her family on that visit. Ione was eight and Thelma was seventeen in 1925. Thelma and the rest of the family went swimming in the Illinois River near the U.S. 64 bridge about three miles from Webbers Falls, and afterward they walked back through town to return home. Ione thought it was a disgrace that Thelma didn't even cover up her swimming outfit for the walk in public; she just wrapped her towel around her wet hair!

A couple of years later Ethel and the family traveled back to Morrilton to visit relatives. Paul said that Walter Duncan's sister and her family traveled with them, but in a separate vehicle. The Turners drove a Model T pickup with "wagon bows" arched over the bed supporting a cloth cover. It is possible that U.S. 64 had been built through Arkansas and into Oklahoma by that time. U.S. 64 begins at Nags Head, North Carolina, and connects Memphis, Conway, Morrilton, Ft. Smith and Oklahoma City, and continues to the "four corners" area of Arizona.

The Turner's Model T didn't have a battery (which serves as a capacitor to limit voltage in most automobile electrical systems) and the light bulbs burned out on the way. They pulled into a filling station, but what looked like a white driveway was actually a white painted curb and the car straddled it and got stuck, but they managed to pull it back off. They got the lights fixed and went on, but discovered that the "wishbone" front axle stabilizer had been bent by the curb. They just drove on with the steering out of alignment.

In 1929 at the age of thirteen Genevieve died of a congenital heart defect. Three months later Ethel's final child, Fredis Eustis, was born. One of Ethel's friends was allowed to select his name. Ethel was thirty-five when her family was complete.

## The Skippers of Conway County



In the fall of 1925, John Quincy and James Arthur Skipper and their families went to Gore to visit Ethel and Elmer and their families. I assume that they traveled by auto, but they might have gone by train. The distance was over 200 miles and it would have taken all day by auto. This photo shows all four families but does not include Jim and John Skipper and perhaps Thelma. Since John Quincy Jr. was only a month or two old, that must have been an interesting summer trip.

BACK ROW: Martha, John Q. Skipper's wife, holding John, Jr.; Rosie Elmer and her husband, John Edwards, holding Sybil and Leonard; Ethel Pauline and her husband, James Turner; and Josie Skipper. I assume Jim Skipper is standing to Jo's left and John Skipper is standing to Martha's right, but were cut out of the photograph by an error in use of the viewfinder. I think it's interesting that Ethel has both hands draped over James' right shoulder. Their son Paul is in front of James. FIVE BOYS IN THE MIDDLE: Bradley Skipper (11), Millard "Slim" Edwards (13), Quincy Skipper (13), Paul Turner (12), and Irving Skipper (14). FIVE GIRLS IN FRONT: Ione Turner (8), Winnie Skipper (9), Opal Edwards (7), Genevieve Turner (10), and Adeline Turner (6). The little ones in front on the right are W.M. "Dub" Bice Skipper, Martha's son; my Aunt Pauline; and my father, James. Behind Dub is Glenn Bice Skipper and behind Pauline and in front of Irving is Othel Lee Edwards. John Q. adopted Martha's sons.

## The Grandchildren

The Turners built a rock house at the end of Commercial Street in Webbers Falls. The Arkansas River flooded Webbers Falls in 1943 and washed out the approach to the US 64 bridge and the first span fell in. Somehow the Turner and Edwards families made it across the river to stay with Bertha, Ethel's son's wife, in Gore. Paul was off at war. They had to go north to Muskogee to cross the river to get back home to clean up from the flood. Two weeks later there was an even bigger flood. The water reached the rooftop during the second flood. The photo here show Ethel and James standing by their car in front of the rock house in Webbers Falls.



When the bridge was replaced by a new one built further up the river at a location west of Gore, U.S. 64 was relocated to run through Gore and Webbers Falls began to decline. The Turners moved to Gore and Jim built several houses there. These are beautiful modern houses that are still in use. The old rock house in Webbers Falls is still standing, but the current residents have not maintained its appearance.



Carl Toby Skipper often visited his sisters and several photographs of the three of them have been preserved. Some of the photos are included with these stories. The photo on the left may have been made after John Edwards died.

Ethel died in Gore, Oklahoma, on February 10, 1957, at the age of sixty-two.

Her obituary says: Mrs. Ethel Pauline Turner, 62, died Sunday at her home in Gore after a long illness. She had lived in Gore since 1923 and was a member of the Baptist Church at Webbers Falls. She was born June 18, 1894, in Arkansas. She is survived by her husband, J. P. Turner, of the home; two sons, Paul of Gore and Fredis E. of Brownsville, Tennessee; two daughters, Mrs. H. L. Bussell of Webbers Falls and Mrs. John Shroyer of Morris; six grandchildren and one great-grandchild. Funeral services have been scheduled to be 2 p.m. Wednesday in Webbers Falls Baptist church with Judge J. F. Beavers officiating. Burial will be in Memorial Park under direction of Lescher Funeral Home. Pallbearers will be Bob Hefley, Bill Summers, Don Carter, Herbert Keathley, J. B. Sheffield and Fredis Ellis. Honorary pallbearers will be F. F. Rozell, J. M. Short, Coy Hampton, J. M. Johnston, Charles Thompson, Elmer Stanfield, Clifford Sloan, George Pearson, John Walter, and Wallace Warren.

James lived for fifteen more years and died in Muskogee, Oklahoma, on January 30, 1972 at the age of eighty-two.

Johnie Ione married Henry Bussell and has two daughters, Marian and Lou Ann.

Paul married Bertha Eichling before the war and their daughter, Paula, was born after he returned from service.

Adeline married Glen Shroyer and had Mary Glen and Jim.

Fredis married Mary Jo and had Kay, Jan, Brian, and Lisa.



# The Skippers of Conway County

Many of the Turner family members have had outstanding careers in the field of education. Paul, the oldest son, was a hero in WWII and worked in the Oklahoma school system for many years. He was one of the family members who helped do the genealogy work and then passed it and many photographs on to me. His obituary, prepared by his daughter, Paula Parker, and nephew, Paul Eichling, is on a following page.

The following photograph was made at a family gathering in Morris, Oklahoma, in 1953.



Henry Bussell Ione Bussell Lou Ann Marian Paul Turner James Turner  
Fredis Turner Adeline Bertha Turner Mary Jo Ethel Turner Glen Shroyer  
Mary Glen Shroyer Jim Shroyer Paula Turner

Paula says that while the group was posing for this photo, the photographer called out “The baby isn’t smiling!” After that there was no way this young girl was going to smile!





**Johnie Ione Turner Bussell at the age of ninety in 2007 at her home.**

She is now ninety-three (as of 2011) and still doing well at home.

# The Skippers of Conway County

## CAPTAIN JAMES PAUL TURNER

James Paul Turner, retired educator and former Gore School Superintendent, passed away early Monday morning August 27, 2001, in Tulsa, Oklahoma.

He was born December 9, 1913, in Hattieville, Arkansas, to James Phillip and Ethel Pauline Skipper Tuner. When Paul was nine years old the Turner family moved to Webbers Falls, Oklahoma. It was there he received his early education graduating in 1931. Mr. Turner attended Connors College and Northeastern State Teacher's College. He played football and was a member of the Webbers Falls Warriors, the Connors Aggies, and the Northeastern Redmen football teams. After receiving his B.S. degree he began a teaching/coaching career in Oklahoma schools. He taught at Barnsdall and Nowata.

On December 20, 1941, Paul was united in marriage with Bertha Eichling in Greenwood, Arkansas.

Mr. Turner was inducted February 5, 1942, at Fort Sill, Oklahoma. He left Fort Sill as Second Lieutenant September 5, 1942, with overseas assignment. He joined the 1st Infantry Division October 7, 1942, in England, and was assigned to the 33rd Field Artillery Battalion.

Turner was involved in the amphibious invasions of North Africa - Les Andalouses Beach, Sicily - Gela Beach, D-Day, Omaha Beach, and Normandy. He was a part of the major campaigns in Algeria, French Morocco, Tunisia, Sicily, Normandy, Northern France, Ardennes, Rhineland, and Central Europe.

Captain Turner received the following commendations: Purple Heart, Silver Star with Oak Leaf Cluster, Bronze Star with Oak Leaf Cluster, European Theater of Operation Medal with Invasion Bronze Arrowhead, one silver and three bronze campaign stars, Army of Occupation Medal with Germany Clasp, and Victory Medal. He also received the French and Belgium Fourragueres. Turner returned to the United States and separated from active duty in October of 1945.

At this time he returned to his teaching profession and received his Masters of Teaching Degree at Oklahoma State University. He and Mrs. Turner taught at Gum Springs School in Sequoyah County for twenty-three years and in 1975 he became the Superintendent of Gore Schools. He retired from the teaching profession in 1978.

Paul Turner was a member of the Gore United Methodist Church where he had served as Youth Director, Sunday School Teacher, and Sunday School Superintendent. He was Church Treasurer for many years. Mr. Turner was also a member of the Webbers Falls Masonic Lodge where he served many years as Lodge Secretary. He was also noted for his beautiful delivery of the "Stairway Lecture."

Turner was preceded in death by his parents; three sisters, Marritta, Genevieve, and Adeline; and one nephew, Brian Turner. He is survived by his wife Bertha; one daughter and son-in-law Paula and Duane Parker of Webbers Falls; one grandson, Chance Parker of Webbers Falls; one sister, Ione Bussell of Gore; and one brother, Fredis Turner of Springfield, Missouri. He is also survived by many nieces and nephews.

Services for Mr. Turner will be at 10:00 A.M. at the Gore United Methodist Church with Pastors Mark Howard and Bill Buttram officiating. Pallbearers will be Stan Sheffield, Steve Barrick, Larry Fears, Bruce Shropshire, Clayton Edwards, and Frank Hefley. Agent Funeral Home is in charge of arrangements with interment in Memorial Park Cemetery in Muskogee, Oklahoma.

### **Bertha Catherine Eichling Turner 1919-2006**

Bertha Catherine Eichling Turner, retired elementary educator, passed away early Friday morning March 10, 2006 in Fort Smith, Arkansas. She was born May 28, 1919 in Gore and was the last surviving child of pioneer Gore physician Dr. John A. and Bertha Schnuck Eichling. Bertha grew up and received her formative education in Gore. On November 14, 1928 Bertha was baptized in the church of her parents' youth, St. John's Lutheran Church of Clay City, Indiana. She has been associated with the Gore United Methodist Church her entire life.

Following high school graduation in 1937 she attended Connors State college and received her teaching degree from Northeastern State Teachers College. On December 26, 1941 she was united in marriage to James Paul Turner at Greenwood, Arkansas. Shortly after her marriage her husband was inducted and became part of the 1<sup>st</sup> Infantry Division. He served for thirty-eight months in the European Theatre of World War II. During this time Mrs. Turner worked at Camp Gruber while helping to care for her parents and keeping the home front. Mrs. Turner taught at Gore and she and her husband taught for twenty-three years at Gum Springs Elementary School near Gore. For many years she taught grades one through four and Mr. Turner taught grades five through eight. She retired in 1975. Mrs. Turner always enjoyed the many visits from her former students.

Following her husband's retirement in 1978 they enjoyed several bus tours in the United States. Bertha and Paul enjoyed the Branson Missouri area and made several trips with Mrs. Turner's Cousin Robert Eichling and wife Bernice of Fort Smith.

Mrs. Turner is survived by one daughter and son-in-law Paula and Duane Parker of Webbers Falls; one grandson, Chance Parker of Webbers Falls; brother-in-law Fredis Turner and wife Arlene of Missouri; and sister-in-law Ione Bussell of Gore. She is also survived by many nieces and nephews who were proud to call her Aunt. Mrs. Turner was preceded in death by her parents, her husband, two brothers, Oscar Henry Eichling and Waldo Claude Eichling; one sister, Dorothy Carter, and one niece Pamel Eichling and one nephew Brian Turner.

Services for Mrs. Turner will be at 1:00 P.M. At the Gore United Methodist Church with Pastor Bill Buttram officiating. Pallbearers will be Stan Sheffield, Larry Fears, Jeremy Jackson, Dale Mannon, Jerry Ward, and Darrell Ward. Agent Funeral Home is in charge of arrangements. Interment will follow the service at Memorial Park Cemetery west of Muskogee, Oklahoma.

# The Skippers of Conway County

FREDIS E. TURNER

7/22/1929 - 1/19/2010

Fredis E. Turner, 80, passed away peacefully with family by his side on January 19, 2010 after a courageous battle with cancer. He was preceded in death by his parents, James P. Turner and Ethel P. (Skipper) Turner; a brother Paul, three sisters-Marietta, Genevieve and Adeline; and a cherished son, Brian. Survivors include his wife of 18 years, Arlene; a sister Ione Bussell of Gore, OK; three daughters Lisa Reeves and Dr. Jan Turner of Cookeville, TN and Kay Turner-Forsyth and her husband, Terry, of Lawrence, KS. In addition stepson Bryan Weisar, stepdaughter Dana Claxton and her husband Mike, their children Kendra Claxton, Matt Claxton and his wife, Katie as well as their children Kasandra and Alexis.

Fredis lived a full life and was respected and admired by many friends and family members including his extended family members from Purina and his Monday card buddies and friends from Twin Oaks Country Club.

Fredis was a native of Webbers Falls, OK. He was valedictorian of his 1947 graduating class. During high school he excelled in sports as point guard in basketball and as a pitcher/ outfielder during baseball season. In addition he was a member of the Glee Club, Boys Quartet and tenor soloist. He also participated in 4-H and entered local and district stock shows. He spent his freshman year of at Connors Teacher College in Warner, OK before transferring to Oklahoma A & M (OSU) and graduating in 1951 with a degree in Vocational Agriculture.

After marrying Mary Jo Lawrence, they moved to Western, NE where he taught an agricultural class for military veterans. In 1952 because of the Korean conflict, he resigned and entered the service. He spent his most of his enlistment period at Fort Chaffee, AR serving as a drill instructor. During his time as a soldier he was most proud of his accomplishments during training where he was chosen soldier of the month out of 16,000 and ranked first of his group of 150 in physical training. He felt this time in the army had a great impact in his future accomplishments as well as his work ethic. Before his service period ended he had come in contact with representatives of Ralston Purina Company. He was valued and admired as a district sales manager throughout Arkansas and Missouri before retiring in 1991.

He enjoyed socializing with his many friends, playing golf, dancing and boating on the lake with family. He will be remembered for his humor, enjoyment and positive outlook of life; his love and loyalty to family, friends, country and God.

You are welcome to join Fredis' family for visitation this Thursday evening the 21st at Walnut Lawn Funeral Home from 6-8 p.m. and again at Wesley United Methodist Church on Friday morning at 8:30 a.m. A celebration of Fredis' life will immediately follow visitation Arrangements are under the direction of Walnut Lawn Funeral Home. Interment with military honors at the Missouri Veterans' Cemetery will be at 11:00.

## John and Nancy Skipper's Child

### Napoleon Bonaparte Skipper - March 1884



Napoleon Bonaparte Skipper was born in March 1884 to John W. Skipper and Nancy Jane Adams. I don't know what created the interest in Napoleon at that time and place, but many boys, not just those in the Skipper family, were named Napoleon Bonaparte. Most of them were known by the nickname "Poley."

When Poley was twelve, his Uncle George Skipper died and George's widow, Maggie, and her three children Ira, Maude, and Hobert moved in with Poley and his parents.

In 1900 Maggie remarried, but left the children with John and Nancy. In the census that year Poley was sixteen and living at home out on the farm near Lanty. His cousins Ira, seven; Maude, six; and Hobert, three, were living with them. Poley's parents were forty-eight and forty-two. A seven-year-old orphan, Birdie L. Ridling, also lived with the family.

Poley moved to Morrilton at the age of sixteen and began working for Scroggin Brothers. He stayed there until 1903. He then became book keeper and assistant manager at the Planters Oil Mill and remained there until 1905. At the age of twenty-one, he returned to the Scroggin Brothers for a couple of years and then joined the Earl Brothers. He sold out there and had his own business for awhile.

Poley's mother, Nancy, died in 1907 at the age of forty-nine. His Aunt Maggie, George Skipper's widow, was divorced from her second husband and she joined her three children living with her brother-in-law, John Skipper, Poley's father.

Poley married Mary Etta Wallace about 1907. He was about twenty-two and she was about twenty-three. Their first son, John Harold Skipper, was born around September 1908.

At the census in 1910 Poley and Mary lived in Morrilton, where Poley worked in the grocery business. Poley's cousin John Quincy and his children also lived in Morrilton. Poley and Mary were about twenty-six, and their son John was almost two. Poley and Mary had a daughter, Mildred, in late 1912 or early 1913. Mary died October 27, 1914, at the age of thirty leaving Poley with two young children, John, six, and Mildred, two.

In 1915 Poley became manager of the Morrilton Wholesale Grocery business and stayed there until 1920. On January 1, 1920, Napoleon sold his interest in the wholesale business and purchased the store of T.A. Dowdle, one of the oldest businesses in Morrilton. The Tucker brothers joined him and the business became the Skipper & Tucker Company.

# The Skippers of Conway County

About 1916, Poley married Florence Scanlan and they had Eugenia in 1917 and Edward Earle Skipper in 1918. By the 1920 Census, Florence was twenty-seven, Poley was thirty-six, and his son, John Harold Skipper, was eleven. Mildred was seven, Eugenia was three, and Edward Earle was one year and five months old.

Poley died February 13, 1923, at the age of forty-nine. He left Florence a widow thirty years old with four children. In 1936 a Centennial History of Arkansas was published and Poley's biography was included. It may have been based somewhat on his obituary. It says he "belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and fraternally was connected with the Masons." He had attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite in the Albert Pike Consistory and belonged to the Royal Arch chapter. He was connected with the Woodmen of the World and was a Republican but not involved in politics. He concentrated his efforts on his mercantile interests which made him one of the prosperous business men of Morrilton.

Poley's widow Florence and three of the children were still living in Morrilton in 1930. The census states that Florence was a thirty-eight-year-old widow, John H. was twenty-one, Jean was thirteen, and Edward Earle was eleven.

Eugenia "Jean" Skipper married a Mitchell.

# Louisa Jane “Deed” Skipper’s Children

## Louisa Ellen Rentfro - October 9, 1872



Ellen was born to a teenage mom on October 9, 1872. Her mother, “Deed” Skipper was only fifteen when she got involved with David Rentfro, a thirty-five-year-old widower. He soon left the country seeking his fortune with his brothers in Texas, but was never heard from again. It’s probable that Deed and little Ellen moved in with Grandpa Joseph and Grandma Louisa Skipper along with Great Grandma Rebecca Garnto. The Skippers had a full house then since several of Deed’s siblings were still at home. Ellen’s Uncle Dave was married and her Aunt Laura was too, but John, Caroline, George, Duncan, and twins Wilson and Mavan were still at home. The young twins were only six years old. Ellen was their third niece after Dave’s daughters Florence and Harriet. Harriet was just a month older than Ellen and Florence was only three, so the twins must have had a fun time with the three little girls.

Times were tough on the Arkansas frontier during Reconstruction, but the hill people stayed to themselves and took care of themselves. The little community they lived in provided almost everything they needed. However, single mothers could only rely on their parents for a short period of time and needed to find a husband for support. In 1875 Ellen’s mother found a man and married him. They moved into a little place next door to Ellen’s Uncle Dave Skipper. Ellen’s stepdad was William A. Dixon. In 1876 William and Deed had a daughter and named her Rebecca after Deed’s Grandmother Rebecca Garnto. Ellen was four when her sister Rebecca was born.

Ellen was six when her Grandpa Joseph died in 1878. Life must have gone on much as it had before, because Grandma Louisa still had a house full and Ellen’s Uncle Dave and Aunt Mary Skipper and Aunt Caroline and Uncle James Edistone and their families were still there. But Ellen’s Aunt Laura Skipper and her family must have moved away or had died by that time. There is no record of them after the 1870 Census.

The Dixons were still living near Ellen’s Grandma Louisa in 1880.

We think Rebecca Garnto died around 1884. Louisa Ellen was about eleven and Grandma Rebecca’s namesake, Rebecca Dixon, was seven.

Ellen turned twenty on October 9, 1892. Sometime during that period the Dixons moved to the west side of Conway County near the Old Hickory area of Gregory Township. In March 1896, when Ellen was twenty-four, she had a daughter whom she named Gertrude Renfro. Two years later, in April 1898, she had another daughter whom she named Ebony (as well as I can read the census record).

When the 1900 Census was taken, Ellen and her two daughters were still living with her mother, Deed, and stepfather, William Dixon, in the Old Hickory area. However, she soon married Charles “Chester” Dixon, a nephew of her stepfather. Ellen and Charles had a daughter named Wilma G. Dixon in 1906. They also adopted a boy named William. In 1911 or 1912 they had a son and named him Hughie T. Dixon. Hughie was probably named for Ellen’s half-brother Hugh, who would have been about eighteen and was listed as Sam H. in the 1910 Census. Ellen’s family is pictured with Deed and William in the family photograph by the front porch of their log cabin when Hughie was just a few months old.

# The Skippers of Conway County

Charles was not with Ellen for the 1920 census. Perhaps he died in the influenza epidemic of 1918. But Ellen is listed as the head of the household with Wilma, who was fourteen, and Hughie, who was eight. They were still in Gregory Township.

Ellen died in 1929 at the age of fifty-seven. Ellen's daughter, Wilma, married a Childress. Ellen's son, Hughie, had a small country store north of Atkins, Arkansas, until late in the twentieth century. Hughie's children were Thelbert, William, and Lucille. Lucille provided the photo and the family names that provided the foundation for the genealogy of Deed's family.

## Rebecca Dixon – 1876

William H. Dixon and Louisa "Deed" Skipper Dixon had Rebecca "Becky" A. Dixon in 1876 the centennial year of the Declaration of Independence. Becky was Louisa's second daughter and William's first child. Louisa had been married briefly to David Lawson Rentfro, who had disappeared soon after their first child, Louisa Ellen Rentfro, was born in 1872.

Rebecca Dixon married W. H. Rainbolt in about 1896. They had twins Alta and Alma in 1897 and George in 1899. When the 1900 census was taken, W. H. Rainbolt and Rebecca lived in Union Township, Conway County, with the twins who were three years old before the census and George, who was one.

Between the 1900 and 1910 censuses, William and Rebecca had Willie in 1902, Floy in 1904, Bennie in 1906, Edna in 1907, and Susie in 1909. Susie may have been named Susan after her great grandmother Susan Louisa Garnto Skipper. Louisa was still living in 1900 at the age of seventy, but died in 1904. Becky's Uncle David James Skipper, died in 1909.

Between 1910 and 1920, William and Becky had Winnie in 1912, Johnnie in 1913, and Huie in 1915. Rebecca was about thirty-nine when Huie was born. Her half sister Louisa Ellen Dixon had a son named Hughie born in 1912. Becky was a widow by 1920. Several of the extended Skipper family died in the 1918 flu. Rebecca was listed as "R. A. Rainbolt, widowed head of household." They were renting a house in Lee Township in Pope County just west of Conway County. Becky was forty-three.

Becky's daughter Susie married James Pake in 1927.

Becky's son, Huie, who was fifteen, was living with his sister Susie and her husband in 1930. The census doesn't include Rebecca with the Rainbolt surname. It's possible the Rebecca had died or perhaps she had remarried. She would have been fifty-four on her birthday in 1930.



### Sam Hugh Dixon - December 1892

Hugh Dixon, born December 31, 1892, was Deed Skipper's first son. He was born just four months after my Grandfather Luther A. Maxwell and three months after Deed's brother's son, Ira Skipper. Deed was married to William A. Dixon and they already had a daughter, Rebecca Dixon, who was sixteen years old when Hugh was born. Deed also had a daughter, Louisa Ellen Rentfro, from a previous marriage. Ellen was twenty years old.

The Dixons were probably still living near the Skippers in the Round Mountain community near Lanty, but at some point they moved to the Old Hickory area on the west side of Conway County and that's where Hugh grew up. Old Hickory was a rather remote area although it was on the main road that went through the West Point Remove bottom land and into Pope County.

Deed's daughter, Ellen was still living with them in March 1896 at the age of twenty-three when she had a daughter that she named Gertrude Rentfro. A year later in January 1897, when Hugh was four years old, another son, James Dewey Dixon, was born to Deed and William. Deed was forty when James was born and that's all of her children that we know of.

A year later in April 1898, Hugh's half-sister, Ellen, had another daughter and named her Ebony Rentfro. The spelling of the name is difficult to read though.

Hugh was only eight years old at the end of the nineteenth century and the family circumstances must have been difficult. They probably lived in the log cabin where the family was photographed in 1912. It is a solid looking cabin with porch and wood floor and walls of dressed logs. However, it was a long way from a city house and even many country homes were being made of milled lumber by that time. At the end of the century, the family consisted of the parents, William, forty-eight, and Deed, forty-four; older half-sister, Ellen Rentfro, twenty-eight, and her two daughters, Gertrude, four, and Ebony, two; and younger brother, James Druley "Dewey" Dixon, age three. Rebecca Dixon, the older sister, had married W. H. Rainbolt in about 1896. They had twins Alta and Alma in 1897 and George in 1899.

There is no record of Hugh's teen years. He grew up at a time when education and travel were limited. In spite of that, he probably got some education from the good schools that were held occasionally in the Old Hickory and Hattieville areas. By the time he was eighteen he had probably made many trips to the county seat and was acquainted with the modern conveniences of civilization such as the steam locomotive, ice plant, electric lights, and the moving picture show.

Hugh was still living with his parents in Old Hickory when the 1910 Census was taken in April of that year. He was listed as Sam H. Dixon, age seventeen, and his brother was listed as Dewey J. Dixon, age thirteen. Next door to Deed and William lived Deed's daughter, Ellen, who had married William's nephew, Charles I. Dixon. Charles and Ellen had been married for ten years and had a daughter, Wilma G. Dixon, who was four. Ellen's daughter, Gertrude (here listed as Gertie D. Dixon), lived with them. She was seventeen.

In 1914, at the age of twenty-two, Hugh married Ruey, or Ruby, a young woman of sixteen. In 1916 they had Ferrell and in March 1919 they had Dawson. After Dawson was born they moved to Oklahoma. The 1920 Census on January 13<sup>th</sup> shows them in Brogden Township of Johnston County in south central Oklahoma. Tishomingo is the county seat.

# The Skippers of Conway County

In 1922 Howard was born and Avenell in 1924. The family was living in Coalgate in Coal County Oklahoma in 1930. Coalgate is the county seat and is northeast of Johnston County. Hugh was thirty-eight, Ruby was thirty-three, Ferrell was fourteen, Dawson was eleven, Howard was eight, and Avenell was six. In the census report, they listed Dawson as having been born in Oklahoma although they listed Arkansas as his birthplace in the 1920 Census.

A Sam Dixon died in Tennessee in April 1981. This Sam Dixon obtained his Social Security Number in Tennessee in 1957 and was born December 31, 1892, but that's a rather tenuous connection to base an identification on.

## James Druley Dixon - January 1897

James D. Dixon was Deed's final child. She was forty when he was born.

James was only three years old at the end of the nineteenth century. In the 1910 Census, James was listed as Dewey J. He and Hugh were not in the family photo that was made about 1912. The family lived in Old Hickory then.

In 1918 James registered for the draft and provided the following information on his registration card:

Serial No. 22 Registration No. 65

James Druley Dixon Age 21

Born: Jan 5th 1897

Father's Birthplace: Arkansas U.S.A.

Nearest relative - Mrs. Becky Rainbolt

Eyes: Gray Hair: Dark Brown

Home: Morrilton Ark.

Place: Conway Co. Ark. U.S.A.

Employer - self, Morrilton, Ark  
Atkins, Arkansas

R. G. Dowdle

June 5, 1918

The identification of James' middle name "Dewey" must have been based on the 1910 Census where his first name was given as Dewey. His middle name on the draft registration form was pretty clear and it was "Druley."

The only other bit of information about James is a Social Security death record for "James Dixon," born January 5, 1897, who lived in North Little Rock, Arkansas, and died November 1986. His SSN had been issued in Arkansas before 1951. He was just a couple months short of his 90<sup>th</sup> birthday. What a missed opportunity! The son of the first Skipper born in Conway County was still living when I was forty-five.

## George and Maggie Skipper's Children

George Skipper was the youngest of Joseph and Louisa's children for whom we have sufficient information on which to base these brief biographies. The information on the younger daughters is lost. The loss of the 1890 Census records has made it more difficult. Either Mary or Mavan was living in 1900, but we don't have a married name for either of them to help with searches. So George Skipper was the youngest and his children were the youngest of Joseph and Louisa's grandchildren that we have records for.

### Ira N. Skipper - September 1892

Ira Skipper was born to George and Maggie Skipper on September 13, 1892; the month after my Grandfather Luther Maxwell was born. Ira and Luther both taught in the Lanty, Round Mountain, and Lone Grove areas when they were young adults. George was thirty-two years old. Maggie was thirty-three when Ira was born. They had been married for six years.

Ira was born at a time of great change as the technologies of the twentieth century were being developed. When Luther and Ira were born in 1892, the United States was planning a celebration of the 400<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the arrival of Columbus in the West Indies. Preparations for the World's Colombian Exposition were being made in Chicago. The United States and the world were on the threshold of a new age of electrical and gasoline power - an age of unprecedented personal communication and transportation. Electricity had already revolutionized communications through the telegraph and telephone and steam had revolutionized transportation. But even after 100 years, flight in lighter-than-air craft was still a rare thing and no other means of flight had yet been developed, but the power of gasoline would soon make flight relatively common. Steam was also providing power for farm and industrial processes making possible efficiencies that had not been known before. Electricity was still not in widespread use though - for example, more electricity was used for the Colombian exposition in 1893 than in all the rest of Chicago combined. Electricity didn't become available in Lanty homes for fifty-five more years.

One of the simple new things introduced at the Worlds Columbian Exposition was Juicy Fruit gum. Carbonated sodas and hamburgers were presented to a mass market for the first time at the Exposition food booths, although there is some dispute over the time and place that hamburgers, as we know them, originated. The major attraction at the Exposition was the first Ferris Wheel which was intended to rival the Eiffel Tower, the entrance arch and center of attraction at the Exposition Universelle in Paris in 1889. The Chicago Ferris Wheel 264 feet high and had thirty-six cars with a capacity of sixty people per car. Tickets were fifty cents and the ride lasted twenty minutes for two complete revolutions, one nonstop.

Something else new was introduced to American society at that time. The Pledge of Allegiance to the Flag was written the month before Ira was born and was published in *The Youth's Companion* magazine. It was written by an American Baptist minister for use in commemorating the first official Columbus Day. On Columbus Day 1892 it was recited by millions of public school students: "I pledge allegiance to my Flag and to the Republic for which it stands, one nation, indivisible, with liberty and justice for all."

# The Skippers of Conway County

When Ira was about thirty, words were added to identify the “flag” as the flag of the United States and the words “of America” were added a few months later.. When Ira was about sixty-two, the phrase “under God” was added to the pledge to distinguish us from the “Godless” communists! The law making “under God” part of the pledge of allegiance was signed by President Dwight D. Eisenhower.

Ira’s sister Maude was born in January 1894 when Ira was two years old.

Ira’s father died May 23, 1896, at the age of thirty-six. His Woodman of the World tombstone lists his date of birth as May 15, 1861, but he is listed in the July 25<sup>th</sup> 1860 census as one month old. Maggie was thirty-three years old and pregnant with their third child. Ira was almost five and Maude was two. Ira’s brother Hobert was born September 27, 1896 and thus never saw his father.

Based on the information in a brief biography of Ira’s Uncle John W. Skipper published in the Goodspeed Publishing Company’s 1889 history of Arkansas, it is apparent that John and Ira’s father, George, had been working together with their mother Louisa and their brother Dave to maintain the farms they had developed with their father Joseph during the forty years since he had first arrived in Conway County. Thus the three children grew up in the country when it was still primitive by twentieth century standards. There were no electric lights, no electric home appliances such as refrigerators or washing machines, and no electrical communications or entertain devices. The rural areas had no running water and no indoor bathing and sanitation facilities. I can imagine that this was more difficult for the women, but they were accustomed to it, obviously.

Round Mountain is about ten miles north of Morrilton, which had been the county seat of Conway County for several years. Until about the turn of the century, the road to town crossed the east fork of Point Remove Creek at an easy ford near Arthur, then continued by the cotton gin at Mayflower before turning southwest to Solgohachia and from there south to Morrilton. Although travel along the dirt country roads was difficult, Ira probably got to go to “town” when he was a little boy. Imagine how excited and amazed he must have been the first time he saw a train pull into the Morrilton station. With an engine that looked as big as a small house and running on its own power at speeds faster than any horse could run, the train must have seemed to be the epitome of modern civilization. The railroad had been providing transportation of goods and passengers to Morrilton for about twenty years when Ira was a boy, but the budding petroleum and auto industries were set to revolutionize transportation and the world economy. However, the effects of that revolution were not to be seen in the Round Mountain area for another twenty years.

Sometime after Ira’s father was buried in the Adams Cemetery west of Lanty, Ira, Maude, and Hobert moved in with their Uncle John Skipper and Aunt Nancy and Napoleon. Maggie may also have lived with them for a time.

Ira’s mother Maggie married Charley Bryant on March 19, 1900. Charley had been married before and had a three-year-old daughter who had been born in August 1896, so she was Hobert’s age. Charley was only twenty-five years old, ten years younger than Maggie. Charley was from Indiana where he was born in December 1875 according to the 1900 census. Maggie reported that she had had seven children, but only three were living. Charley and Maggie lived in residence #31 next door to Thomas and Sarah Bryant in #30. Issac and Mary Adams lived in residence #34. Isaac may have been Maggie’s brother.

By the time Ira was of school age the public school system was beginning to reach the rural areas of Arkansas. Children usually started to school at the age of six and attended ten grades.

## The Grandchildren

Those who wanted advanced educations would attend various academies in the central Arkansas areas. Those who wanted to teach school, attended the State Normal School in Conway, if they could. They usually were prepared to teach by the age of eighteen; however, each prospective teacher had to be certified by the superintendent of the district in which they were teaching.

Maggie and Charley Bryant were divorced by 1903, and Maggie moved back in with John and Nancy who still were keeping her children. Nancy died in August of 1907. Maggie and the children were still living with John in 1910.

My Grandfather Maxwell was teaching school about that time and he and Ira both taught school in the area. Ira's cousin, my Grandfather James Skipper, still lived on the old home place at Round Mountain. His daughter, Thelma, was six years old by 1914 and she went to the Round Mountain school taught by Ira Skipper.

Ira married Goldie Tucker about 1915, when they both were about twenty-three years old. Goldie was born on February 3, 1892, and was the daughter of James and Mary Tucker. James Tucker's parents were from Georgia, but were in Arkansas before he was born. Mary and her parents were native Arkansans. Goldie may have been Nettie Tucker's sister. Nettie married Noah Maxwell, my Grandfather Maxwell's brother.

Ira and Goldie's first child, Nevelle Skipper, was born in 1916 and their second child, H. (Hobert) C., was born September 27, 1917. They probably lived in the Lanty area at that time, but soon moved to Morrilton. This Hobert Skipper died September 24, 2001 at Ward in Lonoke County. He was named for his Uncle Hobert Skipper who was twenty-one in 1917. There also was a Hobert Krisell in the family.

By 1920 Ira and his family had moved to Morrilton. He and Goldie were twenty-eight, Nevelle was four, and H.C. was two years old.

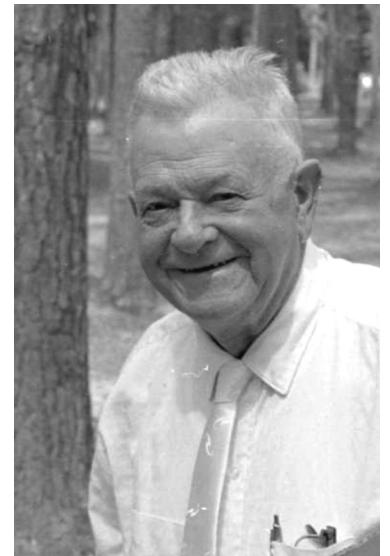
By the 1930 census, Ira and Goldie had moved out to the Tucker Mountain and Birdtown area. They lived near my Grandfather Maxwell's younger brother Noah and his family which consisted of his wife Nettie and children Agatha, Carl, Bill, and Bobby.

Ira and Goldie had had four daughters during that decade: Margaret Skipper, nine; Beatrice Skipper, seven; Opel Tucker Skipper, five, and Catherine Skipper, eight months. Ira's sister, Maude, thirty-seven, and her son, Eugene Chambers, sixteen, were living with the them. Ira's brother Hobert was thirty-three years old, married, and living in Morrilton.

Sometime during the following three decades Ira and Goldie moved to England in Lonoke County. Others of the extended Skipper family had moved to that area beginning with my Grandfather James Skipper in 1917.

Ira was probably living in England when he died in March 1964 at the age of seventy-one. My Grandfather Maxwell outlived Ira by about eleven years. This photo of Ira was made at the Skipper Reunion at Burns Park in North Little Rock in July 1963. It was taken by Irving Skipper, the son of Ira's cousin, James Arthur Skipper, Sr.

Goldie died in July 1987 at the age of about ninety-five at England.



# The Skippers of Conway County

## Ora Maude Skipper - January 1894

Maude was only two years old when her father died and she went to live with her Uncle John Skipper and his family. Her Uncle John and Aunt Nancy were much older than her parents and they also had a teenage son.

Maude was six at the end of the century, and she and her brothers still lived with their uncle and aunt. It seems that she and her brothers stayed with them during the first decade of the twentieth century as well. Her mother remarried in 1900, but that marriage didn't last long. Then her Aunt Nancy died and her mother moved in with John. Also during that decade, her Grandmother Skipper died.

Maude was sixteen in 1910 and lived with her Uncle John; her mother, Maggie; and her brother, Hobart. Her Uncle John died in 1917. Her Aunt Mary Catherine Skipper, widow of David James Skipper, had died in 1914. The only ones left of that generation were Louisa Jane "Deed" Skipper Rentfro Dixon and Maude's mother Maggie.

Maude married James B. Chambers about 1913 and they had a son, James Eugene Chambers, in 1914. James B. Chambers was the son of Nancy Adaline Johnson (1856 - 1897) and Willis C. Chambers (1854 - 1895). Nancy Adaline was the first child of Martin Van Buren Johnson, the first son of Anna McGeehee Hood and William Johnson (1780 - 1845). The widow Anna McGeehee was already living in Mayflower with her children in 1856 when Joseph and his family came through on the way from Springfield to their new home at Round Mountain. But Maude and James were not the last of Joseph's and Anna's descendants to marry.

In 1920 Maude and her mother, Maggie, were listed as widows living in Morrilton. James may have died in the influenza epidemic of 1918. Maude's brother Hobert was twenty-three and still lived at home. Maude's son, Eugene, was five years old.

Maude's mother Maggie died April 13, 1929, at the age of sixty-four. Ira was thirty-seven, Maude was thirty-five, and Hobert was thirty-three.

In 1930 Maude and Eugene lived with her older brother Ira Skipper in the Tucker Mountain or Birdtown area. Their younger brother, Hobert, was living in Morrilton with a new wife.

I remember references to Maude "Maudie" Chambers when I was young, but I didn't understand the significance of our relationship. According to the record that I saw, Maude died in 1979. She would have been eighty-six years old that year. What a misfortune that I never knew to locate her to learn more family history.

### **Hobert Clayton Skipper – September 27, 1896**

Maggie Skipper, Hobert's mother, was pregnant with him when her husband George W. Skipper died in 1896. George was the youngest son of Joseph and Louisa Skipper and Louisa was still living at the age of sixty-six. Maggie apparently wasn't able to keep the children, so her sister Nancy and brother-in-law John Skipper agreed to take the children in. Hobert's Uncle John became a father to him. The social security death index lists his birth month as September.

Hobert Skipper's cousin, Mary Florence Skipper Krisell, first child of his Uncle David James Skipper, also had a son that year – her seventh child, and she named him Moses Hobert Krisell.

Hobert Skipper and his brother and sister lived with their Uncle John Skipper and Aunt Nancy in 1900. Their mother had remarried.

In September 26, 1903, Hobert Krisell's mother, Florence died in childbirth. Florence was Hobert Skipper's first cousin. The two Hoberts were seven years old.

Hobert was eight years old when his Grandmother Louisa Skipper died in 1904. Both his grandfathers died long before he was born. It is probable that his Grandmother Eliza Adams had also died by that time.

Hobert was fourteen and still living with his Uncle John in 1910. His Aunt Nancy and Uncle Dave Skipper had recently died. His mother had divorced her second husband and was living with the family at Uncle John's.

On June 5, 1917, Hobert registered for the draft. The application states that he was single, twenty-one years old, a farmer, and that he was born in Lanty. There also seemed to be a reference to the National Guard.

In 1920 Hobert was living with his mother, Maggie, and his sister, Maude, and Maude's son, Eugene Chambers.

In the 1930 Census, Hobert was listed as the head of the household in a Morrilton residence. He was thirty-three and it said that he had been married for three years. His wife was twenty-three and her parents were from Alabama. Her name was not clear but it was something like "Houswill" or "Wouasvill," which I can't relate to any woman's name that I recognize.

Perhaps some of Hobert Skipper's descendants will help complete his story and it can be included in future editions of this book.

# Epilogue

The Skippers reconnected with Conway County in 1939. By the mid-1930s most of the Skipper men had died or had left Conway County. The Cowan descendants of Elizabeth “Bettie” Casandra Skipper and Sonnetia Cowan and the Loyd descendants of Harriet Lucretia Skipper and James Franklin Loyd were still there as were some of John Quincy Skipper’s daughters. Mary Florence Skipper and John Franklin Krisell’s children were moving on to other locations where non-farm jobs were becoming available. I’m not sure when Ira and Hobert Skipper left Conway County.

In England in Lonoke County, James A. Skipper, Sr. was raising his family. Jim’s second son, James A. Skipper, Jr., was born there on November 7, 1921, four years after the family had moved to that area and ten years after his older brother, Irving, was born. Pauline, the second daughter, was two and Thelma, the oldest, was thirteen.

The family settled in England where Jim was post master during the periods of time when Republican presidents were in office. The children all attended school in the England public school system.

James was nine years and three months old when his brother Joe Noland Skipper was born February 19, 1931.

James finished elementary school in June of 1932 at the age of ten and was admitted to England Junior High. He started Junior High in the fall of 1932 just before his eleventh birthday.

In the summer of 1934 after junior high, James, a first class scout, traveled by train with the scout troop to fifteen states – going through New York City, on to Canada, and then back to Chicago for the World’s Fair before returning home. He entered high school in the fall and celebrated his thirteenth birthday that November.

In 1937 James was a delegate to the Tenth Arkansas FFA Convention. He graduated from England High School on April 22, 1938, and entered the Arkansas State Teachers College in Conway (formerly the State Normal School and now the University of Central Arkansas).

That same year, Louise Maxwell, a descendant of Anna McGeehee, the widow in Mayflower when the Skippers first arrived there in 1856, had graduated from Morrilton High School and she also entered ASTC.

Louise’s father, Luther Alonzo Maxwell, was born and raised in the Lanty area northwest of Round Mountain and had taught in the area public schools until he lost his hearing. Then he farmed the 160 acres he had near his father, Alvus’, place on the north crest of Bull Mountain only two miles northwest of the land the Skippers had settled a half-century earlier. Luther’s mother was Mary Ann Harrington, daughter of Hezekiah and Belfame Harrington. Belfame was a daughter of Anna McGeehee. Louise’s mother was Eugenia Frances Houston from the Houston and Condley families of Old Hickory further west in Conway County. Louise was born in Old Hickory and grew up on the farm in the Lanty area. She attended school at the Wonderview School District in the early grades, but moved to live with her father’s brother Noah and his family in the Tucker Mountain area near Solgohachia so that she could attend the larger school in Morrilton, the county seat. Ira Skipper and his family and Maude Chambers may have still been living near Noah when Louise lived there.

Louise’s parents hoped that she would get a teaching degree and follow in her father’s footsteps. To help cover her expenses at ASTC, she worked as a live-in nanny for a family there. James’ sister Pauline also attended ASTC, and I suspect that she may have been instrumental in their having gotten acquainted. James was seventeen in November of 1938 and Louise was almost nineteen.

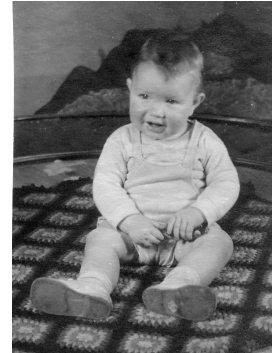


Both completed their freshman year at ASTC in May 1939. They were probably acquainted by then and possibly dating. James' mother had died in March that year at the age of forty-eight and that may have created a closer bond.

Both James and Louise began their sophomore year in the fall of 1939. They got married November 19, 1939, after James had turned eighteen. Louise was nineteen, just three months short of her twentieth birthday. It's possible that they didn't tell Louise's parents about the wedding for fear of their objections for they would have wanted her to continue with her schooling and would have wanted James to continue schooling as well. Louise continued with her nanny job and James quit school to go to work at the Sterling Store in Little Rock where his brother Irving worked. James would visit Louise when possible, but she wouldn't let him sleep with her because she was keeping the marriage secret from her employers.

Louise finished that semester and then moved to Little Rock to be with James in February 1940 when his father died at the age of fifty-seven. Their first child, James Maxwell Skipper, Sr., was born a year later on February 11, 1941, and, of course, that's how I became part of the story.

Twin daughters, Josephine Ann and Jeanne Fran, were born the following year on March 16, 1942. The family was living in Conway in Faulkner County at that time. Josephine died of a congenital heart defect in 1943 and was buried in the Lanty Cemetery. Later that year the family moved to Lake Charles, Louisiana, where James had a job with an oil company.



When James was drafted in 1944, he decided not to claim a family exemption. He moved the family back to live with Louise's parents in Lanty, so some Skippers were then back in Conway County eighty-eight years after the first Skipper family had settled in that same area.

James was shipped overseas in the spring of 1945 and died in a plane crash that summer.

Louise was a substitute teacher at Wonderview and became reacquainted with Lyonell Halbrook through his sisters Reva Dale and Hettie Mae, who was a student at Wonderview. Louise and Lyonell were married in 1947 and moved to Cleveland in the north end of Conway County. There I grew up and attended Cleveland Elementary and Wonderview Consolidated High School. During those years three more daughters, Brenda, Marinelle, and Sherrye Halbrook, and one son, John Halbrook were added to the family.

I attended the University of Arkansas in 1959 and graduated with a BSEE in 1963. I met and married Ann Jones while there and we now have four children, James, Jr.; Louis; Rebecca Louise; and John. At the time we chose Rebecca's name, I had no idea that it dated all the way back to her great, great, great, great grandmother Rebecca Garnto or that my father had an aunt named Louisa Rebecca Skipper, who in my time was known as "Aunt Lou Treece."

After graduation I accepted a job with NASA at the Manned Spacecraft Center (now the Lyndon B. Johnson Space Center) and worked there for thirty-five years through all the major space programs except Mercury, which had just been completed as I graduated.

We settled in Pearland, a small town bordering Houston on the south, and have lived in the house we built in 1964 for forty-six years. Our children attended the Pearland Schools and went on to college and graduate level work obtaining various degrees. The family has been active with Shadycrest Baptist Church from its beginning in 1971.

After retirement in 1998, I began digitizing family photos and writing family stories for the web as the information became available from older family members who supplied old family documents and photographs. This book is an outgrowth of that effort and I give my thanks to the many relatives who helped with information and encouragement.

## INFORMATION FROM A 1911 INSURANCE POLICY APPLICATION:

November 10, 1911 Insurance Application for James A. Skipper Modern Woodmen of the World (no current insurance)

White male residing near Solgohachia. Born at Solgohachia on June 19, 1882. Farming. No other business or employment. (NOTE: My grandfather Skipper was twenty-nine when he applied for this insurance policy. He had been married for about four years and had been postmaster of Solgohachia from 1908 until the time of this application.)

\$2,000 to wife Maola Josephine Skipper

Applying for original membership

Family Health Record		Death	Cause	Year	Illness	Prev	TB?
Father (Dave)		63	Ulceration of Bowels	1910	3 mo	good	no
Mother (Mary)	60		First rate				
Father's father (Joseph)		68	Pneumonia	1879	5 days	good	no
Father's mother (Louisa)		67	Pneumonia	1885	7 days	good	no

(NOTE: Louisa was born around in 1830, so at age 67 it would have been 1898. She is in the 1900 census so did not die in 1885 as stated here.)

Mother's father (Jim Dillon)	70	Accident	1880		good	no
------------------------------	----	----------	------	--	------	----

Mother's mother (Harriet)	59	Pneumonia	1871	8 days	good	no
---------------------------	----	-----------	------	--------	------	----

Brother (John Q.)	34	First rate				
-------------------	----	------------	--	--	--	--

Brother (Carl Toby)	21	First rate				
---------------------	----	------------	--	--	--	--

Brother (David)		18 mo	Brain Fever (men.)	1886	6 days	
-----------------	--	-------	--------------------	------	--------	--

Sister (Harriet)	38	First rate				
------------------	----	------------	--	--	--	--

Sister (Lou)	36	First rate				
--------------	----	------------	--	--	--	--

Sister (Bettie)	30	First rate				
-----------------	----	------------	--	--	--	--

Sister (Elmer)	23	First rate				
----------------	----	------------	--	--	--	--

Sister (Ethel)	17	First rate				
----------------	----	------------	--	--	--	--

Sister (Florence)	32	Confinement	1903	2 weeks	good	no
-------------------	----	-------------	------	---------	------	----

James resembled his father more than his mother. No suicide, consumption, insanity, cancer, or other constitutional or hereditary disease in family.

Note that the death dates given on this application don't match the best records we have.

Some of the sources for information in this book:

<http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/547706/skipper> - Encyclopedia Britannica Online

Foundation Stones, Vol. 1 by Joyce Hetrick

[http://www.ushistory.org/gop/convention\\_1856.htm](http://www.ushistory.org/gop/convention_1856.htm)

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United\\_States\\_presidential\\_election,\\_1856](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_presidential_election,_1856)

<http://www.civilwaralbum.com/misc/jeffbarracks1.htm>

From *The Aftermath of the Civil War, in Arkansas* by Powell Clayton who was inaugurated governor on July 2, 1868 at the age of 35 as part of the Reconstruction Program.

CENTENNIAL HISTORY OF ARKANSAS Early Arkansas Farming -

<http://www.encyclopediaofarkansas.net/encyclopedia/entry-detail.aspx?entryID=385>

And many other sources to numerous to mention. (And I didn't keep good records.)

## **APPENDIX – Some Descendants of Joseph and Louisa Skipper**

### **Some of the Descendants of Dave and Mary Catherine Skipper**

#### **Children of John Franklin Krisell and Mary Florence Skipper and their descendants**

- I. LEONARD ERNEST KRISSELL b:8-12-1888, Solgohachia, d:9-22-1959 England, Arkansas, and JEANETTE PEARL EVANS b:9-24-1892 in Solgohachia, d:5-9-1979 in England.
  - A. Leonard Ernest KRISSELL b: 08 Dec 1912, d: 02 Aug 1928
  - B. Jennie Pearl KRISSELL b:10-31-1915 Sand Town, Conway County, d:9-16-1992 Los Angeles, and Loman Leon Sanders b:3-30-1910, m:7-5-1935, d:9-27-1982 in Los Angeles.
    1. Reuel Udell SANDERS b: 04 Apr 1936 Humnoke and Judith Ann Dell b: 05 Oct 1939 in Joplin, MO, m: 07 Sep 1962 Paramount, CA
      - a. Lori Lyn SANDERS b: 03 Mar 1970 in Long Beach, CA and Robert Karl Fable b: 09 Sep 1967 in Concord, CA
        - i. Ryan Robert FABLE b: 01 Aug 2001 in Newport Beach, California
      - b. John Udell SANDERS b: 08 Feb 1973 in Long Beach, CA
  - C. James Othel KRISSELL b:11-19-1916 Sand Town, d:11-14-2006 San Luis Obispo and Jennie V Abrams<sup>1</sup> b:4-10-1918, m:10-28-1939, d:1-2-1983 San Luis Obispo AND Mary Jane Stallcup<sup>2</sup> b:6-9-1950, m:2-14-1985 in Arkansas
    1. Joe Ernest KRISSELL<sup>1</sup> b: 06 Jul 1941
    2. Bonnie Kay KRISSELL<sup>1</sup> b: 08 Sep 1954
  - D. WAYNE GUS KRISSELL b: 10 Apr 1919 in Humnoke and EVA RHEA WHITE b: 21 Sep 1931 El Dorado, m: 05 Mar 1947 in Assembly Of God Parsonage, England.
    1. Leonard Marion KRISSELL b: 16 Dec 1947 England, and Okla Mae Adams b: 25 May 1949 Polk County, Arkansas, m: 06 Jun 1967 County Line Baptist Church, Wright
      - a. Wayne Garland KRISSELL b: 09 Jan 1968 in Little Rock and Michelle Baker b: 02 May 1970 in Stuttgart, m: 02Jul 2004 in Assembly Of God Parsonage, England
        - i. Shelbie Leigh KRISSELL b: 18 Oct 1990 Doctors Hospital, Little Rock
        - ii. Billy Wayne KRISSELL b: 10 Jun 1994 Baptist Hosiptal, Little Rock
        - iii. Aiden Michael KRISSELL b: 24 Feb 2005 Spring Hill Baptist, North Little Rock
      - b. Jeffery Ernest KRISSELL b:9-29-1974 St. Vincent Infirmary, Little Rock and Layla Dawn Talley b:1-12-1974
        - i. Jeffery Ernest KRISSELL b: 14 Aug 1993 in Baptist Hospital, Little Rock, AR
        - ii. Lindsay Nicole KRISSELL b: 01 Jul 1998 in Memorial Hospital, North Little Rock
      - c. Sheena Lenee KRISSELL b: 31 Mar 1977 University Hospital, Little Rock and Billy Ray Tyson b: 13 Jan 1975 in Little Rock, m: 20 Jul 1996 Assembly Of God Parsonage, England
    2. SONJA JANETTE KRISSELL b:3-28-1950 England and Philip Edward Marrs<sup>1</sup> b:4-14-1949 Maine m:1-6-1971 in Anniston, AL. AND Donald Raymond Denette<sup>2</sup> b:6-5-1942 Connecticut, m:9-22-1972 East Longmeadow, MA, AND Glen Moyer<sup>3</sup> b:8-11-1942 Holcomb, MO, m:2-28-1998 Clubhouse Brentwood Place Apts, Memphis, TN, d:4-26-2003 Germantown, TN, AND David Dewayne McCarty<sup>4</sup> b:Humnoke, AR, m: 06 Jun 1968
      - a. Philip Edward MARRS b:1-4-1972 and Kathryn Penny Herri<sup>1</sup> and and Jennifer Christmas<sup>2</sup> m:Bef. 1997 and Margaret Renee Hurd<sup>3</sup>
        - i. Clinton Levi HERRI<sup>1</sup> b: 07 Dec 1991
        - ii. Josiah Gray CHRISTMAS<sup>2</sup> b: 21 Mar 1997
        - iii. Trinity Paris MARRS<sup>3</sup> b: 05 Dec 2005 Memphis
      - b. Andrea Michel DENETTE<sup>2</sup> b: 07 Sep 1973 in St Vincent Infirmary, Little Rock, and Donald Edward Harvey b: 27 Nov 1971, m: 11 Sep 1993 in Sylvan Hills Baptist Church, Sherwood
      - c. Michael Andrew DENETTE<sup>2</sup> b:12-2-1976 New Baptist Hospital, Little Rock and Ashley Nicole Cochran b:2-8-1978 Memphis, Tennessee, m:9-19-1998 Memphis, Tennessee
    3. Beverly Lou KRISSELL b:7-13-1952 Little Rock and Ricky D Burks b:1-13-1950, m:2-13-1972
      - a. Jenny Rebecca BURKS b: 11 Sep 1972 and Charles Martin
        - i. Shana Elaine MARTIN b: 14 Feb 1991 and Ed Nelson b: 04 May 1965, m: 1993
          - Candice Rebecca NELSON b: 28 Jun 1994
      - b. James Thomas BURKS b: 09 Feb 1978

## APPENDIX

4. Phyllis Ann KRISSELL b:5-14-1954 in Little Rock and Donnie Joe Risner b:4-26-1953, d:7-06-Jul 2004 AND William R Crow b: 26 Dec 1946, m: 03 May 1974
  - a. Kimberley Anne Risner Crow b:1-6-1973 Little Rock and Jeremy Michael Ravlin<sup>1</sup> b:6-10-1969, m:2-15-1992 AND Terry Hildreth<sup>2</sup> m:1995 AND Kevin Hankins<sup>3</sup> m:1996 and James Ray Shipley<sup>4</sup> b:1-11-1962, m:5-17-2003 Pine Bluff
    - i. Tyler James Ravlin<sup>1</sup> b: 18 Jun 1992
    - ii. Zachary Taylor Hankins<sup>3</sup> b: 15 Feb 1996
  - b. Sheryl Lynn Risner Crow b: 08 Feb 1974 in Little Rock and Steven Ray Bain b: 15 Feb 1973 in Stuttgart, Germany, m: 1991
    - i. Timothy Ray Bain b: 23 Oct 1991, d: 23 Oct 1991 in Stillborn
    - ii. Rachael Elizabeth Bain b: 10 Oct 1994
    - iii. Sean Anthony Bain b: 14 Feb 1999
5. Rebecca Lynn KRISSELL b:12-6-1958 Raymond Emery Kimsey<sup>1</sup> b:2-14-1959 Stuttgart, Germany, m:3-4-1977 Humnoke AND John Harden<sup>2</sup> b:9-1-1951, m:Apr 1985, d:3-13-1995 in Halfway, Baker, OR AND Joseph Edward Lowe<sup>3</sup> b:8-20-1960 Gray, Texas, m:5-17-1997 Burns Park, N Little Rock
  - a. Cheri Lynn KIMSEY b:6-10-1980 Stuttgart and Richard Lee Keith Kyzer b:10-22-1978 in Houston, TX, m:12-17-1999
    - i. Hunter Lee KYZER b: 18 Apr 2001
    - ii. Gage Davis KYZER b: 18 Sep 2003
6. Tammy Elizabeth KRISSELL b:2-16-1960 and Lois Desha Glover<sup>1</sup> b:8-2-1957, m:8-5-1977, d:1-4-1988 England AND Gerald Franklin Simpson<sup>2</sup> b:11-1-1946, m:5-3-2002 in Pine Bluff Courthouse, Pine Bluff
  - a. Stephen Anthony GLOVER<sup>1</sup> b: 28 Dec 1977 and Danielle Elaine Martin b: 15 Dec 1981, m: 23 Apr 2005 in Furlow, AR
    - i. Stephen Anthony GLOVER b: 12 Jan 2000
    - ii. Lily Desha GLOVER b: 14 Sep 2006 Doctors Hospital, Little Rock
- E. Martha Delores KRISSELL b: 15 May 1921 in Humnoke and Adolph Buffalo b: 15 Dec 1919, m: 18 Dec 1938, d: 01 Oct 1991
  1. Marvin Eugene BUFFALO b: 13 Dec 1939 and Hannah Shaw b: 1965
  2. Miriam Louise BUFFALO b:6-24-1941 and William Thomas McCallie b:1-20-1941, m:12-18-1959
    - a. Sherri McCALLIE b: 15 Sep 1960 and Jerry D Byrum m: 13 Aug 1975
      - i. Julie Denise BYRUM
      - ii. Kathryn Elizabeth BYRUM
      - iii. Daniel Douglas BYRUM
      - iv. Luke Thomas BYRUM
    - b. Pamela Kay McCALLIE b: 27 Dec 1963 and Walter WHITE m: 16 Dec 1978
      - i. Zachary WHITE
      - ii. Jacob Thomas WHITE
      - iii. Sarah Elizabeth WHITE
    - c. William Thomas McCALLIE b: 13 Jul 1964 and Angela Bouris m: 27 Jul 1987
      - i. Maria Loucille McCALLIE
      - ii. William Thomas McCALLIE
    - d. Harry John BUFFALO b:3-18-1944 Carlisle and Nancy DePriest b:4-1-1947 Little Rock m:8-20-1965 Lonoke
      - i. John David BUFFALO b:7-3-1969 Little Rock and Tracy L. Howard m:11-23-1998 Lonoke
      - ii. Matthew R. BUFFALO b: 18 Feb 1975 in Little Rock
    - e. Larry Paul BUFFALO b: 18 Mar 1944 and Brenda Banton m: 09 Sep 1969
    - f. Judy Kay BUFFALO b:11-1-1946 and John W Moran b:9-26-1944 Carlisle m:12-16-1966 Carlisle
      - i. Ramona Kay MORAN b: 13 May 1969 in Carlisle and Brian Staton m: 27 Nov 1993 in Carlisle
      - ii. John Bradley MORAN b: 12 Jul 1972 in Carlisle and Kim Perkins m: 24 Jul 1999 in Carlisle
    - g. Bobby Dan BUFFALO b: 24 Aug 1950 and Judy Bailey m: 06 Aug 1977

- h. Marsha Delores Buffalo b: 05 Jan 1954 and Mr. Ball
  - i. Tara BALL b: 30 Jul 1976 in Stuttgart and John Brewer m: May 1995
    - Erica BREWER b: 03 Nov 1995 in Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas
    - Emely BREWER b: 17 May 1999 in Little Rock
  - ii. Jacob Adam BALL b: 01 Feb 1981 in Little Rock,
- F. Herbert KRISSELL b:24 Jul 1923 England and Sylvia May Bocksnick b:06 Mar 1931, m:04 Sep 1951
  - 1. Debra Kay KRISSELL b: 13 Aug 1954 and Don Kirkwood
  - 2. Herbert Junior KRISSELL b: 12 Jun 1962
- G. Grace Lavern KRISSELL b: 30 Sep 1925 and Wesley Way m: 07 Dec 1947
  - 1. Ruth Sharon Way b: 31 Mar 1949 and Joe Rodgers b: 06 Oct 1952
    - a. Kenneth RODGERS b: 12 Mar 1981
    - b. Michael RODGERS b: 06 Aug 1983
  - 2. Harold Wesley Way b: 14 Mar 1951, d: 14 Mar 1973
- H. Mary Opal KRISSELL b: 28 Nov 1927 and Samuel Eugene Cates b: 01 Apr 1922, m: 30 Aug 1946
  - 1. Jennifer Lee Cates b: 20 May 1947
    - a. Lisa Powers and husband, Jeffery Copeland
      - i. Cody Copeland
      - ii. Samantha Copeland
    - b. Bernard Powers
      - i. Christopher Powers
      - ii. Kaitlyn Powers
      - iii. Tyler Powers
  - 2. Wesley Wayne Cates b: 11 Sep 1949
    - a. Alison Cates
      - i. Syndi Cates
      - ii. Kaylan Riddlee
    - b. Jason Cates
  - 3. Regina Devone Cates b: 02 Jan 1951 and Lomer Chambers
    - a. Chad Chambers – wife Divya
    - b. Shane Chambers
  - 4. Samuel Eugene Cates b: 17 Nov 1958 and Deanna Sanders
    - a. Mandy Cates – husband Bruce Jones
      - i. Spencer Jones
    - b. Tara Cates – husbands Chad Goodman<sup>1</sup>, Nathan Hagerman<sup>2</sup>
      - i. Christopher Goodman<sup>1</sup>
      - ii. Abby Goodman<sup>1</sup>
      - iii. Natalie Hagerman<sup>2</sup>
      - iv. Madison Hagerman<sup>2</sup>
      - v. Olivia Hagerman<sup>2</sup>
    - c. Kelly Cates
- I. Ellen Mae KRISSELL b: 09 Jan 1930 and T A Sloan m: 01 May 1948, d: 13 Feb 2003
  - 1. Tommy Darrell SLOAN b:1-4-1949 and Deborah Jean Rutledge m:Abt. 1971 AND Lois Irene Pratt m: Abt. 1981
    - a. Jenny Rebecca SLOAN b: 06 Oct 1972 and Curtis Johnston
      - i. Daniel Curtis JOHNSTON b: 18 Apr 1991 and Lois Irene Pratt m: Abt. 1981
    - b. Amanda Courtney SLOAN b: 01 Mar 1982 and Randy Camp
      - i. James CAMP b: 23 Oct 2001
  - 2. Jimmy Carol SLOAN b:7-16-1950 and Janet Kay Merrimen m:Abt 1974 AND Bonita Morgan m:Aft 1980
    - a. Brenda Marie SLOAN b:4-23-1974 and Brandon Scott Mendinghall b:4-12-1972, m: Abt. 1972
      - i. Brandon Tyler Scott MENDINGHALL b: 27 Aug 1994
    - b. Molly Kaye SLOAN b:5-19-1978, d:6-6-1978
    - c. Lindsey Hope SLOAN b: 09 Jan 1980 and Bonita Morgan m: Aft. 1980

## APPENDIX

- J. William Hobert KRISSELL b:3-26-1932 and Alice Nita Rolet b:9-9-1937, m:6-27-1960, d:11-13-2000
  - 1. Donna KRISSELL b: 31 Mar 1961 and Jerry Purifoy b: 31 Mar 1962, m: 07 Jul 1979
    - a. Jeremy PURIFOY b: 05 Feb 1980
    - b. Joshua PURIFOY b: 26 Jan 1986
  - 2. Rhonia KRISSELL b: 06 May 1962
- K. Clara Faye KRISSELL b: 22 Jul 1934 and Richard Chance m: 19 May 1958
  - 1. Becky Faye CHANCE b: 22 Apr 1960 and Kent Taylor b: 16 Jul
    - a. Jeffrey TAYLOR b: 30 Nov 1985
    - b. Christopher TAYLOR b: 06 Sep
  - 2. Ricky Thomas CHANCE b: 17 Dec 1971 in Charlotte, NC
    - a. Eric Thomas CHANCE b: 15 Feb 2002
- L. Ernest Junior KRISSELL b: 10 Feb 1937 in Humnoke, Lonoke County, Arkansas and Delores Brooks b: 21 Nov 1940 in Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas, m: 07 May 1960
  - 1. Ernest Gregory KRISSELL b: 06 Jul 1961 in Little Rock and Jennifer Dicus m: 31 Aug 1984
    - a. Jayson Gregory KRISSELL b: 26 Aug 1987
  - 2. Timothy Don KRISSELL b: 18 Jan 1968 in Little Rock and Joni Phillips m: 25 Apr 1998
    - a. Meredith Brook KRISSELL b: 03 Jun 1999
  - 3. Anthony Shawn KRISSELL b: 18 Jan 1968 in Little Rock and Sheila Ward m: 07 Dec 1990
    - a. Garrett Wade KRISSELL b: 28 Jan 1993
    - b. Hayden Riley KRISSELL b: 24 May 1996
- II. Mary Francis KRISSELL b: Dec 1889, d: Oct 1982 and Elmer L Bizzell m:
  - A. Cecil Bizzell
  - B. Mildred Bizzell
  - C. Willard Bizzell
  - D. Vivian Bizzell
  - E. Ruth Bizzell
  - F. Jean Bizzell
  - G. Mary Lee Bizzell
  - H. Elmo Bizzell
- III. David Lindsey KRISSELL b:1-24-1891, d:1-18-1968 and Willie Franklin Noland b:4-5-1894, m:7-3-1912, d:8-22-1979
  - A. David Wilbourn KRISSELL b:2-27-1915, d:11-11-1958 and Lavern Woodward b:4-16-1919, m:4-3-1936
    - 1. Baby Jo KRISSELL b: 03 Jan 1937 and Frank Childers b: 09 Nov 1933
      - a. Amber Diana Childers b: 15 Dec 1962
    - 2. Elizabeth Ann KRISSELL b: 30 Apr 1941 and James Pierce b: 10 Nov 1939, d: 24 Mar 1976
      - a. Merry Christina Pierce b: 23 Dec 1960 and Marcus Dee Faver
    - 3. Agnes Willene KRISSELL b: 06 Nov 1943 and James Lee Gibbs b: 19 May 1941
    - 4. David Edgar KRISSELL b: 14 May 1945 and Martha Jean McCollum<sup>1</sup> b: 03 Nov 1943 AND Yoevonne Summers Huey Timmerman
      - a. David Edgar Jr KRISSELL b: 14 Jun 1963 and Stephanie Kay Martindale
        - i. Tiffany Kay KRISSELL b: 28 Aug 1984
        - ii. Dannielle Lynn KRISSELL b: 23 Feb 1986
        - iii. Diane Marie KRISSELL b: 22 Apr 1987
      - b. Janet KRISSELL b: 06 May 1967
      - c. Katrina KRISSELL b: 09 Oct 1973
    - 5. Ruth Eileen KRISSELL b: 13 Oct 1951 and Kenneth Bogy<sup>1</sup> AND Ken Chandler<sup>2</sup>
      - a. Amy Bogy<sup>1</sup> b: 07 Aug 1967
      - b. Ruth Ann Chandler<sup>2</sup> b: 03 Sep 1977
  - B. Florence Matilda KRISSELL b:8-1-1917 and Harley Lee Camp b:1-31-1913, m:4-11-1936, d:4-5-1993
    - 1. Nola Jean Camp b: 14 Nov 1937 and R L Henderson b: 18 Sep 1935
      - a. Meredith Monette Henderson b: 19 Dec 1956 and Marion Paul Reagan
        - i. Marion Leonora (Nora) Reagan b: 04 Apr 1974
        - ii. Salena Monette Reagan b: 23 Apr 1977
      - b. Malinda Kay Henderson b: 17 Dec 1957 and Ernest (Ernie) Bush

- c. Connie Ann Henderson and Roger Hill
  - d. Barry Lynn Henderson b: 25 Feb 1963
- 2. Claudean Camp b: 23 Feb 1942 and Ralph Thomas Pierce m:
  - a. Thomas Gregory Pierce b: 1962
  - b. Edgar Lee Pierce b: 15 Mar 1964
  - c. Jeffery Wayne Pierce b: 21 Mar 1965
  - d. Sherie Rena Pierce b: 28 Apr 1966
- 3. Thomas Walton Camp b: 01 Sep 1944 and Nora Ann Lacefield b: 17 Aug 1944
  - a. Thomas Walton (Butch) Camp Jr b: 22 Jul 1962 and Cynthia (Cindy) Lynn Carter b: 16 Oct 1960
    - i. Thomas Slade Camp b: 22 Jan 1984
  - b. Rebecca Ann Camp b: 19 Oct 1964 and Dennis Jones b: 18 Jul 1962
    - i. Brittney Leigh Jones b: 18 Mar 1980
    - ii. Brandon Jones b: 09 Aug 1982
    - iii. Brook Nicole Jones b: 06 May 1984
  - c. Amanda Gail Camp b: 28 Jul 1967
- 4. Kathy Marie Camp b: 04 Apr 1947 and Gary Lee Phillips b: 04 Mar 1946
  - a. Doug Alan Phillips b: 19 Jun 1966
  - b. Amber Kay Phillips b: 17 May 1968 and Dean
- C. Margarette Lavern KRISSELL b: 31 Oct 1919 and Robert L Jackson b:, m: 22 Feb 1941
  - 1. Beverley Janice Jackson b: 05 Dec 1944 and Paul Jones b: 19 Mar 1942
    - a. David Lynden Jones b: 20 May 1963 and Lori<sup>1</sup> AND Kim WHITE<sup>2</sup> b: 17 Dec 1965
      - i. Chad Everett Jones<sup>2</sup> b: 01 Dec 1985
    - b. Bruce Everett Jones b: 09 Jan 1965 and Gwen Malcolm
      - i. Wesley Dwayne Jones b: 20 Sep 1982
    - c. Sidney Wayne Jones b: 16 Dec 1968 and Tanya HAM
  - 2. Robert (Robbie) Neil Jackson b: 19 Oct 1959
- D. Sybil Maxine KRISSELL b: 08 Nov 1923, d: 06 Jan 2010 Victoria, TX and Calvin Curton b: 26 Nov 1922, m: 09 Sep 1942 and Gordon Beaty b: 25 Aug 1915, m: Aft. 1953, d: 17 Jul 1974 and Edward March b: 07 Apr 1915, m: Aft. 1974, d: 21 Dec 1979 Lance Marion
  - 1. Sybil Lavell Curton b: 26 Jul 1943, d: 26 Jul 1943
  - 2. Carolyn Rummel Curton b: 26 Jul 1943
  - 3. David William Curton b: 01 Jul 1944 and Margie Bethke b: 02 Nov 1943
    - a. Donald Wayne Curton b: 06 Dec 1965
    - b. Clinton Floyd Curton b: 17 May 1969
    - c. Lee David Curton b: 06 Jun 1970
  - 4. Larry Linden Curton b: 20 Apr 1947 and Renee Wilks<sup>1</sup> and Susie Hooker<sup>2</sup> b: 13 Nov 1958
    - a. Jason Curton<sup>1</sup> b: 19 Dec 1976
    - b. Jeremy Curton<sup>2</sup> b: 06 Nov 1985
  - 5. Virginia Gayle (Ginger) Curton b: 25 Sep 1953 and Billy JOHNSON b: 24 Feb 1951
    - a. Kelly Dawn JOHNSON b: 19 Jun 1974
    - b. Micah Renee JOHNSON
- E. Edith Eileen KRISSELL b:8-6-1926 and Thomas Alvin Curton b:9-20-1923, m:4-30-1945, d:7-17-1986
  - 1. Donald Carol Curton b: 10 Sep 1947 and Gail Robnett
    - a. Kaylynn Curton and Sammy Frizzell
    - b. Donna Caroll Curton b: 08 Apr 1971
    - c. Vonda Jo Curton b: 14 Nov 1972
    - d. Mary Margaret Curton b: 07 Feb 1976
- F. William Walton KRISSELL b: 04 Aug 1929 and Ella Mae Cox b: 29 Sep 1929, m: 01 Oct 1949
  - 1. Ronald Lindsey KRISSELL b: 04 Jul 1950 and Lee Ann Heien b: 31 Dec 1957
    - a. Kristian Lee KRISSELL b: 25 Sep 1979
    - b. Jordan Lindsey KRISSELL b: 16 Oct 1986
  - 2. Jimmy Leon KRISSELL b: 09 Jun 1952 and Mary Helen Mulloy b: 12 Jun 1955
    - a. Amanda Brook KRISSELL b: 16 Nov 1983
  - 3. Walton Wayne KRISSELL b: 17 Apr 1954 and Carla Luebker b: Oct 1961

## APPENDIX

- a. Taylor Page KRISSELL b: 11 Jul 1983
- G. Betty Jo KRISSELL b: 19 Apr 1932 and Albert Glen Dabbs b: 31 Aug 1928, m: 10 Oct 1952
  - 1. Bruce Randal Dabbs b: 10 May 1954 and Susan Lynn Rongey b: 04 Jul 1955
  - 2. Pamela Anette Dabbs b: 12 May 1957 and Perry Neil Starnes b: 11 Oct 1957
    - a. Dwight Glen Starnes b: 01 May 1982
    - b. Samuel Wade Starnes b: 17 Jul 1984
  - 3. Steven Albert Dabbs b: 13 Jun 1959 and Cynthia Ann Hoover b: 13 Dec 1958
    - a. Phillip Adam Dabbs b: 20 Jun 1988
    - b. Steven Michael DABBS b: 28 Dec 1990
- IV. Nancy Deloris KRISSELL b:10-15-1892, d:1-13-1981 and Leroy Hillis b:5-11-1892, m:12-24-1911, d:4-20-1955
  - A. Ruby Eunice HILLIS b: 28 Jan 1913, d: 18 Oct 1996 and Othel Webb m: 13 Oct 1929, d: 1987
    - 1. Raymon WEBB b: 12 Sep 1931, d: 12 Sep 1931
    - 2. Luther Nevel WEBB b:6-27-1933 and Bernice Wood<sup>1</sup> m:1-5-1960 and Victoria Hines<sup>2</sup> m:2-8-1965
      - a. Kathryn Sue WEBB b: 16 Nov 1960
      - b. Harold Lee WEBB b: 02 Jan 1962 and Victoria Hines m: 08 Feb 1965
      - c. Walter Othel WEBB b: 27 Jul 1958
      - d. Timothy Nevell WEBB b: 28 Sep 1965
    - 3. Charles Lee WEBB b: 25 Sep 1934 and Parricia Ann Kelly m: 23 Aug 1953
      - a. Sandra E WEBB b: 27 Jul 1956 and John Winner
        - i. Kelly Christine WINNER
        - ii. Katrina Cortney WINNER b: 17 Oct 1978
        - iii. John Charles WINNER b: 28 Apr 1986
      - b. Kelly Reese WEBB b: 23 Feb 1957 and Donald Stiles
        - i. Joshua STILES
        - ii. Matthew Thomas STILES b: 25 Nov 1986
        - iii. Amanda M STILES b: 06 Jun 1988
    - 4. Harold Gene WEBB b: 10 May 1936 and Doris Gean Quattlebaum m: 03 Jul 1959
      - a. Deborah Kaye WEBB b: 26 Apr 1960 and Gary Jackson m: 20 Sep 1986
      - b. Harold Dewayne WEBB b: 06 May 1966 and Rhonda Smith
      - c. Elizabeth Reese WEBB b: 20 Feb 1968 and Allen Elkins m: Sep 1987
      - d. Anglia Beth WEBB b: 10 Feb 1973 and Robert W. Roush
    - 5. Nina Sue WEBB b: 19 Oct 1942 and Paul Hardin Bell m: 16 Apr 1963
      - a. Paula Sue BELL b: 07 Aug 1964 and Greg Weaver m: Dec 1984
    - 6. Kathryn Faye WEBB b: 13 Feb 1945 and Anthony Jones m: 20 Feb 1969
      - a. Ashley Beth JONES b: 27 Apr 1970
      - b. Kyle Anthony JONES b: 02 Feb 1972
  - B. Olin Leroy HILLIS b: 08 Jun 1918, d: 29 Oct 1918
  - C. Lealen Burl HILLIS b: 01 Mar 1920 and Clarice W Little m: 16 Aug 1941
    - 1. Sheryl Lynn HILLIS b: 26 Dec 1947 and Max Calcasure
      - a. Damon Max CALCLASURE b: 16 Jul 1976
  - D. Grady D HILLIS b: 13 Nov 1922, d: 12 Jul 1986 and Patty Lou Waller m: 18 Oct 1948
    - 1. Violette Lee HILLIS b: 11 Oct 1949 and Gerald Clifford Fitzsimons m: 09 Sep 1967
      - a. James Lee FITZSIMONS b: 07 Oct 1971
      - b. Tina Renee FITZSIMONS b: 06 Mar 1974
    - 2. Winona Dean HILLIS b: 15 Nov 1950
  - E. Ola Katherine Hillis b: 21 Jun 1927
  - F. Fay Hillis b: 12 Sep 1929
  - G. Roy Hillis b: 05 Nov 1932
- V. Cora Katherine KRISSELL b:1-12-1894, d:4-4-1953 and Manie Grover Noland b:10-8-1892, d: Jan 1978 Solgohachia.



- VI. Lou Ellen KRISSELL b:4-12-1895, d:8-12-1979 and Charles Fletcher Bizzell b:10-6-1893, m:1-30-1916, d:9-12-1940
- A. Betty Jewell Bizzell b: 13 May 1917, d: 27 Jun 1995 and James Mathew "Winkie" Earl b: 25 Mar 1910
1. James Rogers Earl b: 21 Jan 1939 and Carol Joyce Nelson b: 07 Aug 1945
    - a. James Matthew Earl b: 03 Mar 1967
    - b. Amy Elizabeth Earl b: 16 Nov 1971
    - c. Sara Irene Earl b: 24 Sep 1972
  2. Cara Jean Earl b: 16 Mar 1944
  3. Martha Susan Earl b: 16 Jun 1952 and Allen Thompson b: 27 May 1952, m: 14 Dec 1974
    - a. Alan Raye Jr Thompson b: 27 Jul 1979
    - b. Ashley Ellen Thompson b: 16 May 1983
  4. Betty Lou Earl b: Jun 1958 and Alann Matley b: 06 Nov 1953
    - a. John Daniel (Sumrall) Matley b: 15 May 1979
    - b. Tasha Nicole (Sumrall) Matley b: 06 May 1980
- B. Walter Murl Bizzell b: 16 May 1920 and Ruthadel Levenson b: 15 Sep 1924
1. Joan Irene Bizzell b: 01 Jan 1948 and Richard Davis
    - a. Jeremy Davis b: 01 Apr 1971
    - b. Julie Marie Davis b: 11 Jan 1977
  2. Lynda Irene Bizzell b: 23 Sep 1952 and Denny Yarbrough b: 29 Apr 1952
    - a. Shannon Yarbrough b: 07 Oct 1979
    - b. Elizabeth Marie Yarbrough b: 18 Oct
    - c. Edward Alan Yarbrough b: 08 Aug
    - d. Daniel James Yarbrough b: 1988
- C. Lucien C Bizzell b: 07 Oct 1922 and Erma Faye Blackard b: 04 Oct 1926, d:04 May 2010
1. Sharon Fay Bizzell b:Mar and Jack McInturff b:1951
    - a. Elizabeth McInturff b:1977
    - b. Melissa McInturff b:1979
    - c. Jack David McInturff b:1982
    - d. Lacie McInturff
  2. Charles Wayne Bizzell b: 07 Sep 1957
  3. Donna Ruth Bizzell b: 27 Feb 1960 and Randy Wright
    - a. Hannah Wright
- VII. Moses Hobert KRISSELL b:12-16-1896, d:11-22-1971 and Jessie Edna Matthews b:9-14-1904, m:12-30-1922, d:4-13-1982
- A. Carl Lee KRISSELL b:
- B. Moses Hobert KRISSELL b: 04 Sep 1927 and Maurine JOHNSON m: 28 May 1954
1. Melba Sharlene KRISSELL b: 06 Jun 1957 and Brandon W Cole b: 08 Apr
    - a. Chad Arron Cole b: 28 Jun 1986
- C. John W KRISSELL b: 02 Mar 1930, d: 13 Apr 1994 and Athylene Worman
1. Wayne KRISSELL
  2. Presley KRISSELL
  3. Leona KRISSELL and Bush
  4. Shirley KRISSELL and Rodgers
- D. James Monroe KRISSELL b: 09 Aug 1935 and Mary Christine Harper b: 22 Oct 1946, m: 10 Mar 1973
1. Jerffey Dee KRISSELL b: Sep 1965 and Paula Kay Taylor b: 07 Apr 1966, m: 03 May 1985
    - a. Christina Kathryn KRISSELL
  2. Larry Darian KRISSELL b: 11 Jun 1971
  3. James Hobert KRISSELL b: 01 Nov 1974
- E. Mary Dean KRISSELL b: 28 Dec 1937 and Harold L Staton m: 23 Dec 1954
1. Kenneth Harold Staton b: 06 Jul 1957 and Debra Ann Munson
    - a. Randall Charles Staton b: 06 Mar 1982
    - b. Robert Lloyd Staton b: 04 Mar 1984
  2. Ellen Kathryn Staton b: 04 Oct 1959 and James T Wilson m: 28 Aug 1982
    - a. Jason Thomas Wilson b: 26 Aug 1986

## APPENDIX

- 3. Mary Renee Staton b: 18 Jun 1963 and Mark G Greenlee
  - a. Jonathan Mark Greenlee b: 31 Jan 1987
- F. Ralph Matthews KRISSELL b: 30 Mar 1940 and Gloria Jeane Tutt m: 18 Jun
  - 1. Lori Jeane KRISSELL b: 15 Sep 1967 and Marty Bitting m: 24 Nov 1984
    - a. Melyssa Bitting b: 30 May 1985
  - 2. Lisa Deane KRISSELL b: 30 May 1970
- G. David Ed KRISSELL b: 23 Jan 1943 and Tharon Aundra (Ann) Luter m: 27 Nov 1964
  - 1. Kelley Annette KRISSELL b: 15 Aug 1966 and Gregory Alan Kelley b: 20 May 1963, m: 26 Apr 1986
    - a. Alan Michael Kelley b: 14 Dec 1987, d: 02 Jan 1988
  - 2. Kammy Marie KRISSELL b: 25 Sep 1972
- H. Paul Wayne KRISSELL b: 15 Feb 1947 and Sammie Kay Martin m: 01 Jun 1968
  - 1. Stephanie Dian KRISSELL b: 18 May 1970
  - 2. Karen Gaye KRISSELL b: 24 Jun 1973
- I. Lynda Ruth KRISSELL b: 28 Sep 1950, d: 04 Dec 1970
- VIII. Olin Quincy KRISSELL b:10-9-1898, d:10-21-1962 and Ollie Bruce b:8-13-1904 m:7-18-1924 d: 7-5-2001
  - A. Olin Quincy KRISSELL b: 24 May 1924, d: 24 May 1974 and Virginia Inez Miller
    - 1. Patricia Gail KRISSELL and James M (Jim) Craig
      - a. James M Jr Craig b: 18 Jan 1979
      - b. Kyle Miller Craig b: 23 Mar 1981
    - 2. Janes (Jan) Adele KRISSELL and Vernon Glenn Whisenhunt
      - a. Bryan Cameron Whisenhunt b: Aug 1974
      - b. Stephanie Bree Whisenhunt b: 17 Jan 1979
- IX. James Arthur KRISSELL b:2-07-1901, d:10-22-1979 and Cora Evelene Hurst b:5-24-1898, m:4-2-1920, d:8-16-1987
  - A. James Darwin KRISSELL b: 13 Oct 1926 and Mary Joe Baucom b: 09 Jul 1924, m: 01 Jun 1946
    - 1. Deborah Diane KRISSELL b: 19 Jul 1952 and Patrick Jay Pruitt b: 16 May 1949, m: 02 Jun 1972
      - a. Ginger Leanne Pruitt b: 13 Dec 1975
      - b. Pamela Kathleen Pruitt b: 07 Mar 1981
    - 2. Doris Joe KRISSELL b: 10 May 1959 and Carl Stephen Eklund b: 05 Nov 1957, m: 09 Feb 1979
      - a. Carl Stephen Jr Eklund b: 07 Feb 1980
      - b. James Alan Eklund b: 07 Nov 1984
  - B. Jonnie Louise KRISSELL b: 20 Oct 1931, d: 20 Oct 1931

### **Descendants of James Franklin Loyd (1865 - 1920) and Harriet Lucretia Skipper Loyd (1872 - 1918)**

- I. Avoline Loyd (1888 – 1980) and Benjamin Harrison Adams (1887 - 1956)
  - A. Earl Adams (1915 - 1916)
  - B. Rachael Adams (1916 - 2004) and Irvin David Wieland (1910 - 1971)
    - 1. Carol Ann Wieland
    - 2. Martha Jane Wieland
  - C. Nathan 'Nat' Edwin Adams 1919 and Helen Marie Bridgeman
  - D. Junaita Adams 1920 and Paul Presley Ridling
    - 1. Coralie Ridling and Larry Hawkins
- II. Wilmer (Wilma?) C. Loyd (1890 - 1892)
- III. William David 'Bud' Loyd (1892 – 1971) and Martha A. Evans (1891 – 1959)
  - A. Latha Loyd (abt 1915 - )
  - B. Fay Loyd (abt. 1917 - )
  - C. Willamena (1919 - )
- IV. James Henry Arthur Loyd (1894 - 1970) and Mary Ann Kennamer (1891 - 1941)
  - A. Ollevia Loucrecia (1915 - ) and Mr. White
  - B. Aphra Elizabeth Loyd (1917 – 1995) and Melvin Leon Martin (1914 – 1962)
  - C. Ada Athlene (1919 – 1983) and Clarence Edwards (1913 – 2001)
    - 1. Dannie Deloris (1935-)
    - 2. Elizabeth Anne (1936-)

3. Sylvia Sue (1939-2010)
4. James Ray (1941-)
5. Helen Louise (1943-)
6. Clarence Michael (1945-)
7. Margaret Sharon (1948-)
8. Wendell Lee (1949-)
9. Gary Stephan (1952-1952)
- D. Lucy Loyd (1921) and Cleo Masingill
  1. Rebecca J. "Becky" (11-14-44) and Benny West
    - a. Lorrie L. and Michael Hall
    - b. Susan R. and Paul DeHart
    - c. Michael B. West and Elizabeth Bizzell
  2. Diane Jean Grenier
    - a. Allyn R.
    - b. Jessica
  3. Karen Dean Davidson and Charles Davidson
    - a. Andrea
    - b. Scott
    - c. Gregory
  4. Mary Lynn and Clifton Gregory
    - a. Ashley
    - b. Mathew
  5. Stephen C. West
- E. Henrietta Loyd (1922 – 1931)
- F. Mary Kathryn Loyd (1924 - ) and Jesse W. Voss (1913 - 2001)
  1. David
  2. Mary Ann
  3. Jeannie
  4. Randy
  5. Cathy Voss
- G. Ruby Loyd (1925 - 1925)
- V. John Lincoln Loyd (1896 – 1961) and Allene N. Gist
  - A. Anita Jewel Loyd (1920 – 2000) and Carl S. Whillock (1926 - 2005)
  - B. James Howard Loyd (abt. 1924 - )
    1. Marianne Estes
    2. James Moses Loyd
    3. William Howard Loyd
- VI. Dewey Loyd 1898
- VII. Napoleon "Poley" Bonaparte Loyd (1901 – 1946) and Tommie Collins (1903 – 1989)
  - A. Lois Marie Loyd (1926 - )
- VIII. Arkie Laverne Loyd (1906 - 1987) and William S. Height (abt 1901 - )
  - A. Charles Allen Height (1927 - ) and Louise N. Ganaway (1921 - 2003)
    1. Debbie Ganaway Endel
    2. Andy Ganaway
- IX. Lucy E. Loyd (1908 - 1958) and James Cecil Stover (1899 - 1955)
  - A. Betty Jo Stover 1927 and Lewis Serifino Borghi
    1. Betty Louise Borghi

## APPENDIX

- B. Albert Cecil Stover (1930 - 2009) and Betty Lou Hill
  - 1. Debra Diane Stover
  - 2. David Allen Stover
  - 3. Dr. Danny Dean Stover
- C. Sharon Gail Stover 1944 and Richard Joe Robertson
  - 1. James Adam Robertson

### **Descendants of Andrew Lafayette Treece and Louisa Rebecca Skipper Treece**

- I. Russel Alger Treece (1897 - 1954)
- II. Alvah Treece (1900 – 1979) and George H. Kahre
  - A. Mary Louis Kahre McAuley
    - 1. Janice McAuley Waters
- III. Kate Elizabeth Treece (1909 - )
- IV. Betty Catheryn Treece (1911 - )
- V. Otis Arden Treece (1914 - WWII)
- VI. Charles Hughes Treece (1917 - )

### **Descendants of John Quincy Skipper and Mary Magdalene Sands**

- I. Ida Saxton Skipper 1900 and Don Taylor Bostian
  - A. Iris Dalene
    - 1. Jimmy Surratt
    - 2. Donnelle Surratt
    - 3. Iris Lynn Surratt
    - 4. Cheryl Surratt
  - B. Shirley Lee
    - 1. Glenda Whittimore
    - 2. Vivian Whittimore
  - C. Muriel Dean
    - 1. Iris Gail Bodenheimer
    - 2. Cathy Bodenheimer
      - a. Cassie Bradshaw Wilson
        - i. Tiffany Ann Wilson
    - 3. Roger Don Bodenheimer
    - 4. Kelly Bodenheimer
    - 5. Matthew Bradshaw
  - D. Ray Don Bostian and Martha Elam
    - 1. Rachel
      - a. Sarah
      - b. John David
    - 2. Laura
      - a. Brittney
      - b. Colton
    - 3. David Ray
    - 4. Ida
- II. Annie Lee Skipper 1901 and Claude Evans
  - A. Irene
  - B. Magdalene
  - C. Florene
  - D. William
  - E. Ida Mae
  - F. Juanita

- III. Arthur Franklin 'Son' Skipper 1903 and Mae Evans
  - A. Charles Ray Skipper ( 1924 - 3/14/2011)
  - B. Billy Frank Skipper
    - 1. Billy Ray Skipper
      - a. Ronny James Skipper
        - i. Erika Nicole Skipper
- IV. Gordon Lamar Skipper 1906 and Effie Parker
- V. Bertha Carew Skipper 1907 and Marvin Koonce
- VI. Naomi May Skipper and George P. Mohr
  - A. Bradley Quincy Watson Mohr and Winnie Sue Johnston
    - 1. Bradley Earl Mohr and Karen Lea Gudge<sup>1</sup> and Linda Zartman<sup>2</sup> (- 1980) and Phyllis Tracy<sup>3</sup> and Susan Richard<sup>4</sup>
      - a. Christian Neil Mohr<sup>1</sup> and Heather Henderson
        - i. Grant Christian Mohr 2004
        - ii. Ava Claire Mohr 2006
      - b. Tyson Earl Mohr<sup>2</sup> and Rachel Dell O'Lio
        - i. Jason James Mohr 1982
    - 2. Ida Sue Mohr and James Dell Holt, Jr.
      - a. Matthew Scott Holt 1978 and Laura Beth Harvey
        - i. Aiden James Holt 2006
        - ii. Maura Susanne Holt 2011
    - 3. James Mark Mohr and Vicki Williams and La Dawn Fuhr
- VII. Delma Catherine Skipper 1910 and Jerrold Atkinson
- VIII. George Quincy 'Bill' Skipper 1912-1931
- IX. Adam Bradley Skipper 1914 and Evelyn Sisson
- X. Winnie Dale Skipper 1916 and Curtis Craine
- XI. Glenn Bradley Bice Skipper 1918 and Erma Lee McClung
  - A. Glenn Skipper, Jr.
    - 1. Diana Harris
    - 2. Sister
- XII. Walton Marion 'WM' Bice Skipper 1921 and Billie Wetzell
- XIII. John Quincy Skipper, Jr. 1925 and Rebecca Newberry

#### **Descendants of Sonnetia Harzona Cowan and Elizabeth Casandra Skipper**

- I. Leon (1897 - ?)
- II. Leonard (1899 - ?)
- III. William (1902 - ?)
- IV. Katie (1905? -?)
- V. Stella (1910)
- VI. Sturl (1910)
- VII. Arbra

#### **Descendants of James Arthur Skipper and Mayola Josephine Noland**

- I. Thelma Skipper Edgeworth (1908 – 1977) – Coleman Edgeworth
  - A. Virginia Edgeworth Nix
  - B. Elizabeth
- II. David William “Irving” Skipper (1911 – 2000) – Nila Livingston
- III. Pauline Skipper Yawney (1919 – 1995) – George Yawney
  - A. George Skipper Yawney
- IV. James Arthur Skipper, Jr. (1921 – 1945 WWII) – Louise Maxwell
  - A. James Maxwell Skipper and Ann Jones
    - 1. James Maxwell Skipper, Jr. and Laura\*
      - a. \*Henry Louis

## APPENDIX

2. Louis Lee Skipper and Dawn
  - a. Michael James Allen
3. Rebecca Louise Skipper Hickman and Phillip\*
  - a. \*Joshua Hickman
  - b. \*Rachael Hickman
  - c. \*Sarah Hickman
4. John Luther Skipper and Madi\*
  - a. \*Jeff Boone
- B. Jeanne Fran Skipper Rentfro and Warren
  1. Joshua Warren Dalzell and Sarah
    - a. Aiden Dalzell (2003)
    - b. Briana Dalzell
    - c. Caitlin Dalzell
  2. Nell Elaine Dalzell Baker and Tony
    - a. Kayin Avery Baker
    - b. Josie Baker
    - c. Chloe Baker
    - d. Quincy Baker
- C. Josephine Ann Skipper (1942 – 1943)
- V. Joe Noland Skipper (1931 – 1999) – Nancy Dawson
  - A. James Arthur Skipper, III and Diane
    1. Jason Skipper
      - a. Ryan Diane Skipper (2003)
    2. Ashley Skipper
      - a. Sydney Frances Belew (May 23, 2009)
  - B. Paula Renee Skipper Sears
    1. Crystal Bellue
  - C. Richard Skipper (1959 – 1994)

### Descendants of John Edwards and Rosa Elma Skipper

- I. Millard Ishmael Edwards 1912 – Agnes Pittman first three and Velma Hart final three
  - A. John Paul
  - B. Linda
  - C. Larry
  - D. Curtis
  - E. Pamela
  - F. Twyla
- II. Mildred Ethel Edwards 1914 – George Billue
  - A. Sandra Jean Billue Washington
    1. Jerri Gayna Washington Cook
      - a. Alton Easley Cook
      - b. Alex Billue Cook
    2. Andrea Vanette Washington Jackson
  - B. Arbra Pauline Billue Davis
    1. Billy Brandon Davis
- III. Othel Lee Edwards 1916
- IV. Mary Opal Edwards
- V. Leonard Bradley Edwards 1922 – Ruby<sup>1</sup> and Margie<sup>2</sup>
  - A. Bradley<sup>1</sup>
  - B. Phyllis<sup>1</sup>
  - C. Donna<sup>1</sup>
  - D. Susan<sup>2</sup>
- VI. Syble Irene Edwards 1925 – Kenneth Williams
  - A. Sharon Sue Williams Koons
    1. Debbie Koons (Reed) Meek

- a. Raymond Reed and Monica
  - i Nathan Reed
  - ii Thomas Reed
  - iii Shaylee Reed
- b. Katie Reed
  - i Rachelle Reed Clayton
    - Alivia Paige Clayton
- c. Gary Dean Koons, Jr.
  - i Logan James Koons
- B. Nancy Lou Williams and Chuck Robbins
  - 1. Charles Elmer Robbins 4<sup>th</sup>
    - a. Avery Inez
    - b. Charles Elmer Robbins 5<sup>th</sup>
- C. Shirley Jean Williams and Gary Patterson
- VII. Carl G. Edwards 1929\* - Billy Jo Ward
  - A. Steven
    - 1. Christopher
    - 2. Katie
  - B. Gary
    - 1. Dustin
    - 2. Amy
      - a. Skyler

#### **Descendants of Carl Toby Skipper and Ida Octavia Treadwell**

- I. Ritta Skipper 1912
- II. Reba Skipper 1912
- III. Ruby Skipper 1915
- IV. Roy Cline Skipper 1916
- V. Ruth Carlena Skipper 1918
- VI. Raymond Columbus Skipper (1921 – WWII)
- VII. Carl Toby Skipper, Jr. 1926

#### **Descendants of James Paul Turner and Ethel Pauline Skipper**

- I. Marritta Catherine 1911-1911
- II. James Paul Turner (1913-2001) – Bertha Eichling
  - A. Paula Turner and Dwayne Parker
    - 1. Chance Parker
- III. Genevieve Alene Turner (1915-1928)
- IV. Johnnie Ione Turner 1917\* - Henry Bussell
  - A. Marian Vowel
    - 1. Kimberly Vowel
    - 2. Craig Vowel
    - 3. Tracy Vowel
  - B. Lou Ann Ward
    - 1. Glenda Gould
    - 2. Jerry Ward
    - 3. Darrell Ward
- V. Marian Adeline Turner 1919 – Glen Shroyer
  - A. Mary Glen Shroyer
  - B. Jim Shroyer
- VI. Fredis Eustis Turner (1929 – 2008) Mary Jo
  - A. Kay
  - B. Jan
  - C. Brian
  - D. Lisa

#### **Some of the Descendants of John and Nancy Skipper**

## **APPENDIX**

### **Children of Napoleon Bonaparte Skipper and Mary<sup>1</sup> and Florence<sup>2</sup>**

- I. John Harold Skipper<sup>1</sup> (1908 - ?)
- II. Mildred Skipper<sup>1</sup> (~1912 - ?)
- III. Eugenia Skipper<sup>2</sup> (1917 - )
- IV. Edward Earle Skipper<sup>2</sup> (1918 - )

### **Some Descendants of Louisa Jane and David Renfro<sup>a</sup> and William Dixon<sup>b</sup>**

#### **Children of Louisa Ellen Renfro<sup>a</sup> and Unknown<sup>1</sup> and Charles Dixon<sup>2</sup>**

- I. Gertrude Renfro<sup>1</sup> (1896 - )
- II. Ebony Renfro<sup>1</sup> (1898 - )
- III. Wilma Dixon<sup>2</sup> (1906 - )
- IV. William (adopted)
- V. Hughie T. Dixon<sup>2</sup> (1912 - )

#### **Children of Rebecca Dixon<sup>b</sup> and W. H. Rainbolt**

- I. Alta (1897 - ?)
- II. Alma (1897 - ?)
- III. Willie (1902 - ?)
- IV. Floy (1904 - ?)
- V. Bennie (1906)
- VI. Edna (1907 - ?)
- VII. Susie (1909 - ?)
- VIII. Winnie (1912 - ?)
- IX. Johnnie (1913 - ?)
- X. Huie (1915 - ?)

#### **Children of Sam Hugh<sup>b</sup> and Ruby Dixon**

- I. Ferrell (1916 - ?)
- II. Dawson (1919 - ?)
- III. Howard (1922 - )
- IV. Avenell (1924 - )

#### **Children of James Druley Dixon<sup>b</sup> (1897 – 1986) and (?)**

### **Some Descendants of George and Mary Margaret Skipper**

#### **Children of Ira Skipper and Goldie Tucker**

- I. Nevelle Skipper (1916 - )
- II. Hobert C. Skipper (1917 - )
- III. Margaret Skipper
- IV. Beatrice Skipper
- V. Opel Tucker Skipper
- VI. Catherine Skipper

#### **Children of Ora Maude Skipper and James B. Chambers**

- I. James Eugene Chambers (1914 - ?)

#### **Children of Hobert Clayton Skipper (1896 - ?) and (?)**





Rock Island Press  Houston, Texas